HISTORY
OF
PENNSYLVANIA

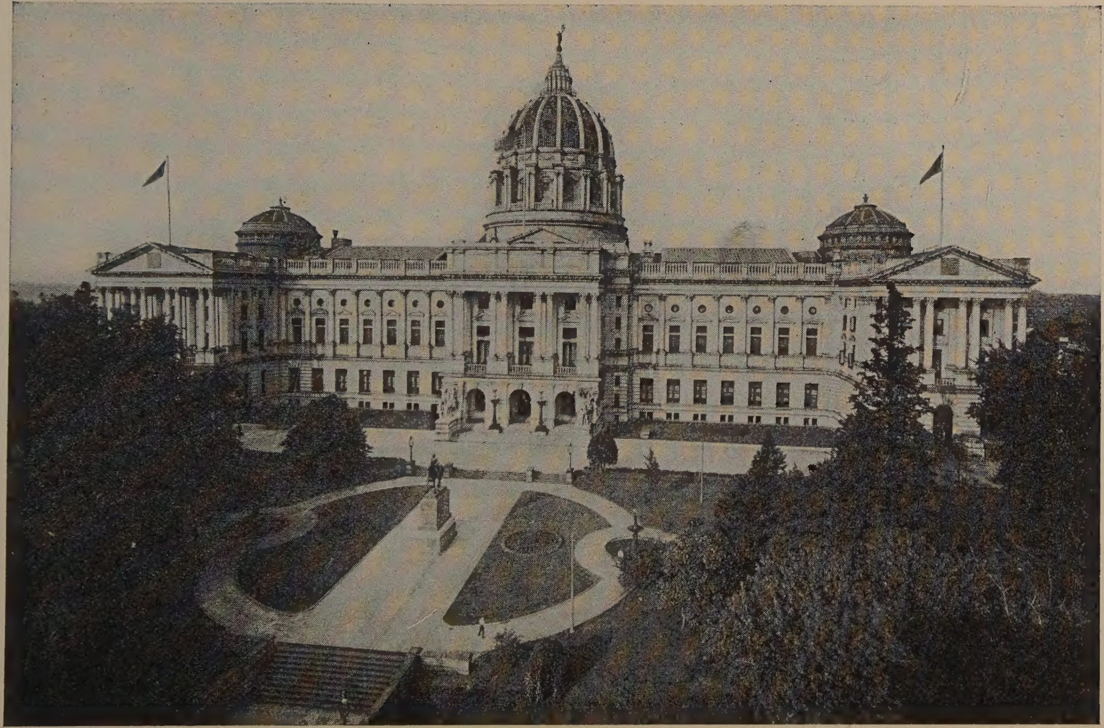
CHARLES MORRIS

974.8
M83

Georgetown College Library

A. L. Rhoton.

THE
HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA



State Capitol of Pennsylvania.

THE HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA

BY

CHARLES MORRIS

AUTHOR OF "HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES," "HISTORICAL TALES,"
"HOME LIFE IN ALL LANDS," ETC.

WITH NINETY-THREE ILLUSTRATIONS

PHILADELPHIA AND LONDON
J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

F
149
.H87
1919

COPYRIGHT, 1912, BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1913, BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1919, BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

PRINTED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY
AT THE WASHINGTON SQUARE PRESS
PHILADELPHIA, U.S.A.

F149
.M87
1919

PREFACE

The work here presented to readers and students was prepared to meet the demands of any course of study embracing the history of the State of Pennsylvania, and will be found a full and convenient manual for those who desire to inform themselves concerning the series of events constituting this history. The author has endeavored to include all that is most valuable and interesting in the several eras of growth and development, from the original settlement to the present time. It has been his aim to present the subject in a form calculated to be at once pleasing and instructive, alike to student and general reader, while making his work sufficiently copious for the needs of all. He feels assured that the plan of the work is one that will appeal to all who use it, it being divided into periods and the events of each period consecutively given, thus avoiding the confusion likely to result when the chronological sequence of events is disturbed in their presentation.

9086

CONTENTS.

PART I

THE ERA OF SETTLEMENT

1.—The Dutch and Swedes on the Delaware 1
2.—William Penn and the Quakers 5
3.—The Later Story of William Penn 19
4.—The Settlers of Pennsylvania 24
Questions for Examination 32

PART II

THE EARLY HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA

1.—From Penn's First to his Second Visit 33
2.—From Penn's Second Visit to his Death 39
3.—The Administration of Governor Keith 46
4.—Governor Gordon's Administration 53
5.—The Rule of Logan and Thomas 57
Questions for Examination 66

PART III

WAR WITH THE FRENCH AND INDIANS

1.—Governor Hamilton's Administration 67
2.—Governor Morris's Administration 75
3.—Governor Denny and the End of the War 81
4.—The Pontiac Conspiracy 87
5.—Settling the Boundaries of Pennsylvania 96
Questions for Examination 107

PART IV

PENNSYLVANIA IN THE REVOLUTION

1.—Events that led to the Revolution 108
2.—From Rebellion to Independence 113
3.—The British Invade Pennsylvania 119
4.—Conditions in Colonial Times 135
Questions for Examination 160

PART V

From the Revolution to the Close of the Century

1.—Affairs after the Revolution.................................. 161
2.—Philadelphia the National Capital........................... 171
3.—The Whisky War.. 176
4.—Centres of Population....................................... 182
Questions for Examination....................................... 194

PART VI

Thirty Years of War and Peace

1.—The First Decade of the Nineteenth Century.................. 195
2.—The Second War with Great Britain........................... 203
3.—Development of the State.................................... 210
Questions for Examination....................................... 219

PART VII

An Era of Development

1.—From the Anti-Masonic Party to the Constitution of 1838.... 220
2.—A Period of Debt and Disorder............................... 230
3.—Anti-Slavery and the Clouds of War.......................... 239
Questions for Examination....................................... 248

PART VIII

Pennsylvania in the Civil War

1.—The Opening of Hostilities.................................. 249
2.—Pennsylvania in 1862.. 255
3.—The Battle Field of Gettysburg.............................. 258
4.—Later Events In and After the War........................... 270
Questions for Examination....................................... 275

PART IX.

Recent History of the State

1.—An Era of Labor Troubles.................................... 276
2.—The Decade from 1880 to 1890................................ 282
3.—The Closing Decade of the Century........................... 289
4.—Pennsylvania in the Twentieth Century....................... 297
Questions for Examination....................................... 313

THE HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA

PART I.

THE ERA OF SETTLEMENT.

1. THE DUTCH AND SWEDES ON THE DELAWARE.

The Indians of Pennsylvania.—Three hundred years ago the region now known as Pennsylvania had never felt the tread of a white man's foot. White settlers had come to other parts of the country, but here dwelt only the red men, those natives of the land whom we call Indians. Chief among these were those known as Delawares, from the river on which they dwelt, but who called themselves the Lenni-Lenapes. The tribe of the Delawares was divided into three sections, or sub-tribes, the Minsi, or Mimsink, the Unami, and the Unalachtigo, which had respectively for totems the wolf, the turtle, and the turkey. The Unami, or Turtle, section dwelt on the site of Philadelphia. Other tribes, separate from the Delawares, were the Susquehannocks, the Nanticokes, and the Eries, who lived farther west.

The Peaceful Delawares.—The white settlers of Pennsylvania had most to do with the Delawares, who, by good fortune, were a peaceful people. They had been conquered by the warlike Iroquois of New York and forced by them to keep peace with all the tribes. Instead of making war they were to till the soil as women did, and to them was given the care of "the great belt of peace." At a later date another tribe, called the Shawnees, came to Pennsylvania, a few of them at first, but eventually there were many of them in the province. Such were the native tribes found by William Penn and his Quaker friends when they crossed the ocean to America.

Wm Penn

Visitors before the Quakers.—The Quakers were not the first white men to reach Pennsylvania. Others were there before them. When we speak of how this province was settled we are apt to think first of William Penn, but long before he came many settlers had reached this locality. The history of these early settlers must be told before we speak of Penn. There were Swedes, Dutch, and English, about each of whom there is something to tell.

The first man to sail up the Delaware was a Dutch captain named Hendrickson, who in 1616 went up this fine river as far as the mouth of the Schuylkill. He was much pleased with what he saw there, for he had found a beautiful land, with a great forest full of deer, turkeys and partridges, and with vines clambering up the trees. There was also a Captain Mey, from whom Cape May got its name, who in 1623 sailed up the river and built a fort at a point four miles below the site of Philadelphia. This he named Fort Nassau. In 1630 a small party of Dutch settled near the lower end of Delaware. But a foolish quarrel soon put an end to their settlement. They had painted the arms of Holland on a piece of tin and hung it up on a tree. An Indian took it down to make a tobacco pipe, and for this he was killed, either by the Dutch or by the members of his tribe in consequence of the angry protests of the settlers, to whom the act of the ignorant native, who knew nothing about the arms of Holland, seemed an insult to their country. The death of the Indian was quickly avenged by his friends, who attacked the settlement and killed every person in it. Thus ended in crime and blood the first settlement on the Delaware.

The Coming of the Swedes.—It was not long before new settlers came. In 1637 two small vessels set sail from Sweden, loaded with Swedes and Finns, who sought a new home on the banks of the South River—as the Dutch called the Delaware. They were led by Peter Minuit, a Dutchman, who knew the country well, for he had been governor of the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam. He bought from the Indians all the land on the west shore of the Delaware as far up as the mouth of the Schuylkill, built a fort where Wilmington now stands, and named it Fort Christina, in honor of the Queen of Sweden.

In 163

A new governor, named Hollender, came in 1641, and bought from the Indians a large tract of land along the river, and in 1643 there came a third governor, named Johan Printz, who built himself a fine mansion and a strong fort on Tinicum Island, a few miles below Philadelphia, and lived there in much style. The Swedes called their colony New Sweden and claimed all the land on the west side of the Delaware from Cape Henlopen to Trenton Falls. They also claimed the east side from Cape May to Mantua Creek, nearly opposite Chester. They traded for furs with the Indians, planted wheat, rye, and tobacco, and built forts for defence.

The End of New Sweden.—By 1650 the Swedes had a thriving settlement. Much land was cleared and planted, they had plenty of fruit, grain, and cattle, and built a mill on Cobb's Creek, which was kept busy grinding their grain. But the Dutch of New Amsterdam had been first on the ground, had built forts and bought land from the Indians, and though they had not settled the country they did not like to see the way the Swedish colony was growing. So they collected a little fleet with an army of about six hundred men and in August, 1655, set sail for South River. This was not a very large army, but the Swedes, not being strong enough to fight, gave up to the Dutch without firing a shot or striking a blow. They were left on their farms under the rule of Holland and the colony of New Sweden came to an end.

Relics of New Sweden.—The settlements of the Swedes lay along the west side of the river from New Castle, in Delaware, to the site of Philadelphia. They had built a church on Tinicum Island in 1646, and a church was built about 1669 at Wicaco in what is now southern Philadelphia. This was rebuilt in later years, and still stands, known as the Gloria Dei, or Old Swedes Church. They had a small town at Upland—now Chester—and here their first courts were held, the first jury sat, and the first highway was built.

The English Claim.—New changes were soon to come, for the English also claimed this region. In 1664 an English fleet appeared before New Amsterdam, the Dutch settlement on Manhattan Island, took it without firing a gun, and named it New York. Then they sent two ships to the Delaware and took the settlement there also, but not until some Dutch soldiers had been killed and wounded. This was the first bloodshed in all the quarrels of the whites in that region. The Swedes were quite willing to come under English rule, and so were the Dutch, for they were well treated by their new masters, their farms left in their hands, and all their officers left in their posts. There were not many of them, probably only a few hundred in all, and they were widely scattered along the river. New Castle was the centre of government and Upland the place of next importance. Philadelphia was still only a region of farms.

2. WILLIAM PENN AND THE QUAKERS.

New Religious Sects.—At the time when the English colonies in America were being settled many new ideas had risen in Europe on the subject of religion. The common people had begun to think very freely on this subject and a number of new sects were

The founder of Quakerism?

as state religion common after the Reformation?

formed. Everywhere there were state religions, kept up by the governments, and by these the members of the new sects were often badly treated, but no treatment was severe enough to make them give up their beliefs. Many of them were put in prison—and the prisons of those times were horrible places, dens of filth and sickness—but despite this the new sects continued to grow. Those who suffered on earth were sure that they would be rewarded in heaven.

ideas of Quakerism

George Fox and His Doctrine.—Among the new sects was one founded in 1648 by a poor shoemaker named George Fox, and preached by him throughout England at such times as he was out of prison. Great numbers came to hear him and soon there were thousands of converts to his doctrine. He did not believe in fighting, or in taking oaths, or that one man was better than another, or in show and ceremony of any kind, or in paying to support the state religion. His followers would not take off their hats before any man, even before the king, or speak of any man as "you," for they thought this was a sign of pride. With them every man was "thou" or "thee."

The Friends or Quakers.—These people called themselves "Friends," or "Children of Light," for they held that all truth came to them through the "inner light," not through men's teachings. God spoke to their hearts, they said, and in so doing was their guide. They would tremble or quake when they felt that the inner light had come to them, and from this they were soon spoken of as "Quakers." This title

The name by which Quakers know themselves.

was given them in derision, but it came to be that by which they were everywhere known. They are still Friends among themselves, but Quakers to the world at large.

How the Quakers Were Treated.—Of all the sects the Quakers were treated the worst. The prisons were crowded with them and hundreds of them died in these dreadful places. Most of them were poor; they would not resist the officers of the law; if a prison door were thrown open they would not walk out; but they would not obey any law that interfered with their religion, or pay to help support the state religion, and the government found them a difficult people to deal with. It is well that you should know something about the history and opinions of the Quakers, for they are the people to whom we owe the State of Pennsylvania.

A Friends' Meeting.

William Penn.—There were certain persons of importance among the Quakers, and chief among these was a man named William Penn. He was the son of an admiral in the British army, Sir William Penn, who had lent money to the king and had much power at the king's court. The young man was handsome, manly, and well educated, and like his father was a friend of the king; also of his brother, the Duke of York, to whom King Charles had given all the land along the Hudson and the Delaware rivers, in America. But young Penn was a man of strong mind. He had heard a Quaker preacher named Thomas Lee and was soon full of the new ideas, which he talked about at home and abroad. His father was so angry that he turned his Quaker son out of the house and the law officers soon put him in prison. But nothing could stop him; he preached, he wrote, he was in and out of prison; he taught Quakerism in Germany, and next to George Fox he was the leading Quaker in Europe.

A Refuge in America.—There was only one place to which the ill-treated members of the new sects could look for peace and safety. This was in America. Many years before, the Pilgrims and Puritans of England had found homes in New England, where there was no one to disturb them. Later on the Catholics had come for safety to Maryland. And now, William Penn began to look across the sea to find a place of refuge for his friends and fellow-sufferers.

Early Quakers in America.—Some Quakers had already made their way to New England, but the

in colonial days?
Ditto in N. E.? Ditto in U. S. today?

Puritans would not have them there. Some they hanged and others they banished, and in this cruel way got rid of "the troublesome new-comers." Later on a number came to New Jersey, where they soon became so numerous that Penn took part with other Quakers in the purchase of that province. Some of these settlers crossed the Delaware to its western side. Thus when Penn reached America he found Quakers in his new province.

The Indian Country.—The time was now close at hand for the Quaker settlement of Pennsylvania. Some of the New Jersey settlers wrote to William Penn and told him that "the Indian country on the west side of the Delaware is most beautiful to look upon, and only wanteth a wise people to render it, like ancient Canaan, 'the glory of the earth.'" Penn wanted a home for his Quaker brethren where they would be quite free to worship God in their own way. Here was the land waiting for him. It had as yet only a few hundred settlers, Swedes, Dutch, and English. It might be made a great Quaker commonwealth.

Penn's Grant of Land.—Admiral Penn was now dead and William had become the heir of his estate. The admiral had loaned King Charles II. sixteen thousand pounds, a sum which the king, who spent all the money he could get, was not likely soon to pay back. In 1680 William Penn asked King Charles to grant him a tract of land in America in payment of this debt. This he found the king quite willing to do. It was an easy way to get out of debt by giving away land that belonged to the Indians. At the same

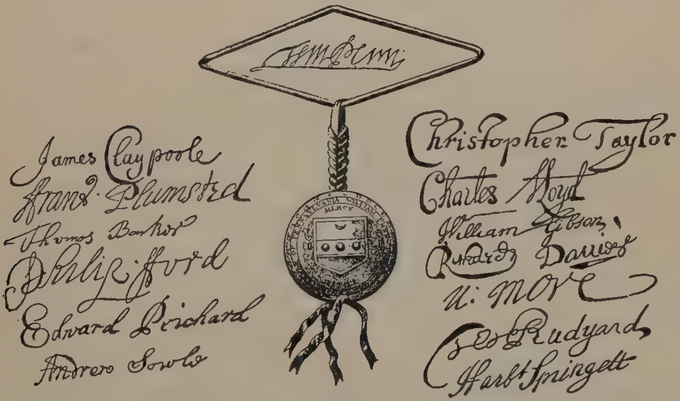
How Penn came into ownership of Pa.?

time it would help him to get rid of those obstinate Quakers who kept his law officers so busy. So he readily gave Penn the land asked for, and by the 4th of March, 1681, the charter to the new province was drawn up and ready to be signed. Penn himself wrote much of it, partly copying from the charter by which Maryland was granted to Lord Baltimore.

uble bet. Pa. & Md.?
How settled finally?

Extent and Name of the New Province.—The king proposed to give Penn a tract of land between Maryland on the south and New York on the north; extending northward from the 40th to the 43d degree of latitude, and five degrees in longitude from the Delaware westward. But what was then thought to be the 40th parallel of latitude did not prove to be so, and this mistake made much trouble in later years, since disputes arose as to the border line between Pennsylvania and Maryland. This trouble began at once, but its story must be told later on. As for the name of the new colony, Penn proposed to call it New Wales. When this name was rejected he proposed Sylvania, or "Woodland." To this "Penn" was added by those who drew up the charter. The new proprietor did not like this; it was too much like worldly pride for his Quaker ideas; but the king would not strike it out, and so the name stood as Pennsylvania, or "Penn's Woodland."

Markham Takes Possession.—As may be imagined, the Quakers of England were greatly pleased by this transaction. The charter was barely signed before numbers of them prepared to cross the ocean to this new land of refuge. Penn at once sent out his cousin, Colonel William Markham, to take possession and act as his deputy. He reached the Delaware about July 1, 1681, landing at the Swedish village of Upland. There he visited some of the Indian chiefs and purchased from them a considerable tract of land, being part of what is now Bucks County. For this he gave the Indians a large variety of goods, such as wampum, guns, blankets, pipes, and many other things. The Indians were quite satisfied with the sale. They had plenty of land but little of these goods, and they were very willing to exchange part of their land for these useful articles.



William Penn's Seal and Signature to the Pennsylvania Charter with Signatures of the Witnesses.

Philadelphia Laid Out.—During that year three ships loaded with settlers came up the Delaware. Commissioners were also sent over to select a suitable place for the large town which Penn proposed to build. They were told to examine Upland, but they chose for the new town a place farther north, where the Delaware ran close to a high bank, and another river, called Schuylkill by the Dutch, ran into it. Here was to be the city named by Penn Philadelphia, a word which means "Brotherly Love." As laid out, it was two miles long, from the Delaware to the Schuylkill, and one mile wide, from Vine Street to Cedar (now South) Street. As is well known, the city many years ago extended beyond these narrow limits.

did
come
?

The Good Ship Welcome.—On the 27th of October, 1682, the good ship *Welcome*, with William Penn and about seventy emigrants on board, came to anchor in front of New Castle, a settlement of the Dutch and Swedes in what is now Delaware. About one hundred passengers had set sail, but thirty had died of smallpox on the voyage and been buried at sea. Two days later Upland was reached. Penn is said to have changed the name of this place to Chester at the suggestion of his friend Pearson, who had come from Chester, England.

Penn Goes to Philadelphia.—William Penn was very anxious to see the place where his new city had been laid out, and the story is told that he went up the river from Upland in an open boat in early November. Many settlers were there already, and as he passed up by the city front he could see the cave dwellings which had been dug in the river bank. Here excavations were made and over them were built roofs of split trees, branches, and twigs, the whole usually covered with sods. The chimneys were made of stones, clay, and river grass. In these cave dwellings lived many of the settlers in some small degree of comfort while their houses were being built, and in one of them, at the foot of Sassafras (now Race) Street, was born John Key, the first English child born in Pennsylvania. Penn made the child a present of a city lot.

Penn inspected the site of his new town, still covered with woodland, with much pleasure. Its streets were so far laid out only on paper, but he could see how well nature had fitted the site for a great city. His plan was to have every house built in the middle of a large plot, "so that there may be grounds on either side for gardens or orchards or fields, that it may be a green country town that will never be burned and always wholesome." There is little trace of this fine plan in the city to-day.

Most of the early houses were of wood, but some were built of stone and had balconies and porches. The scene was a very busy one as the new town grew in size, the women helping the men in their building work, even sawing wood and carrying mortar.

Arrival of Settlers.—During 1682 more than two thousand settlers arrived, most of them landing at Chester and Philadelphia. They had suffered on the long voyage, but they had brought much property with them from England—furniture, tools, building materials, and provisions—and were ready to begin housekeeping at once. There was plenty to eat, for fish, deer, turkeys, ducks and other wild fowl were supplied at low rates by the Indians, who got along very well with these quiet, peace-loving people.

Penn and the Indians.—As for the Indians, we may be sure they were eager to see the great William

Penn, of whom much had been told them. He was quite as glad to see them, with their alert forms and dignified faces. He walked about with them, sat in their wigwams and ate of their roasted hominy. And when they began to show how they could jump, it is said that he surprised them by outjumping the best of them. Penn was then less than forty years of age and no doubt very active and agile.

The Treaty Elm and Fairman's Mansion.

The Treaty with the Indians.—Not much can be said of the famous treaty with the Indians, though a picture of this has been made, with Penn in the centre and the Indians sitting all around. Very likely there was such a treaty, and it may have taken place under the elm tree at Kensington, where a treaty monument now stands. The elm tree blew down long ago and

Remarks about the record of the treaty Penn made with the Indians.

only the monument marks the spot. No record was kept of this famous treaty and we do not know just what took place. But many years afterwards some of the Indians said:

"We shall never forget the counsel that William Penn gave us; though we cannot write, like the English, yet we can keep in memory what was said in our councils." Not while Penn lived was a drop of Quaker blood shed by an Indian, and when he died his red admirers showed great grief at the loss of "the great and good Onas," their best friend among the white men.

The Grant of Delaware.—Penn was wise enough to see that it would be best to have his province extend to the ocean, and for this purpose the Duke of York gave him the territory now forming the State of Delaware. He had laid out three counties—Philadelphia, Bucks, and Chester—and there were three counties in Delaware which for twenty years formed part of Pennsylvania. Afterwards Delaware got a legislature of its own, but it remained under the governor of Pennsylvania until the Revolution. Over all his grand domain William Penn had almost princely control, his charter giving him much more power than King Charles had kept for himself. For this royal domain all he had to pay the king, aside from the sixteen thousand pounds of debt, was two beaver skins a year and one-fifth of all the gold and silver he should find. As these metals were not found, the beaver skins covered the whole rent. Penn, however, bought from the Indians all the land he used, and he gave the Swedes who had

Remark about governm of Del.

Georgetown College Library

9086

farms on the site of Philadelphia as much good land elsewhere, for he was too honest to think that the king had any right to give away what did not belong to him, its true owners being the Indians.

The First Assembly.—Penn had called a meeting of representatives of the people, to assemble at Chester on December 6. They did not all come, for many of them were too busy building and farming, but about forty came together on the day fixed. To this Assembly Penn offered a code of laws which he had drawn up before leaving England. There was to be complete religious liberty, though non-believers in Christ could not vote or hold office. Only property-holders could vote; but this excluded only servants and vagrants, since all others had property. All persons were forbidden to sell strong liquors to the Indians. The death penalty was limited to those guilty of murder and treason. Duelling was prohibited and the drunkard could be fined.

trictive suffrage

Such was the "Great Law." It had much else in it, but these were its leading features. It formed the basis of the government of Pennsylvania during the colonial period. It was great in giving the people full religious liberty, which did not then exist in Europe. It also cut down the penalty of death to murder and treason. At that time there were many small crimes in England for which people could be hanged, and the laws everywhere were very severe. In this way William Penn proved himself a liberal and far-seeing man.

Did Penn favor or oppose religious liberty?

The Plan of Philadelphia.—Willian Penn did much more than to make laws for his new province. He wished to have a fine and handsome city and laid out Philadelphia with streets crossing each other at right angles and much wider than the streets of the cities of England. Those that ran east and west were given the names of trees in the forest around, as Chestnut, Walnut, Pine, etc. Those running north and south were known by numbers. There were to be a High Street passing through the centre from river to river, and a Broad Street through the centre north and south. Each of these was to be one hundred feet wide. In the centre of the city, where these streets crossed, was to be a square of ten acres, and in each quarter of the city squares of eight acres. These squares still exist, except the central one, on which now stands Philadelphia's great City Hall.

Growth of the City.—As has been said, not many settlers had come to the Delaware in the fifty years before Penn's arrival. Afterwards they came in large numbers. In 1683 nearly one hundred houses were built in Philadelphia, and two years afterwards there were six hundred houses with about three thousand people. Many others settled in the country between the Falls of Trenton and Chester and Marcus Hook. In the latter place the first Friends' meeting-house was built. Most of the country dwellers planted Indian corn the first spring and had good crops in the autumn. Penn was proud of the promising growth of his colony, which increased more rapidly than any other in America. Before he returned to England, in 1684, there were about five thousand persons in the new province.

New Land Bought from the Indians.—Immigration was so rapid that Penn soon saw the need of more land than that purchased by Markham, and he bought another large tract from the Indians. They were quite willing to dispose of part of their forest in exchange for the goods of the white men, though they would have had no use for money.

The story told about this purchase is a tradition and we cannot be sure of its truth. It is stated that in this (or perhaps some other) purchase the land bought was to go as far back as a man could walk in three days. Penn and his friends, with a number of Indians, set out from the mouth of Neshaminy Creek to make the walk, going along in an easy fashion, now and then sitting down to rest and eat their crackers and cheese, and for the Indians to smoke. At the end of a day and a half they had reached a large spruce tree near Baker Creek. The party by this time were tired, so Penn said he had land enough and would leave the remainder for a future day. It was a sad time for the poor Indians when that day came, as will be seen further on.

The Letitia House.—In the summer of 1683 Penn built a house to which he gave the name of his daughter Letitia, also giving her name to the street on which it stood. This house has been moved to a beautiful location in Fairmount Park, where it has hosts of visitors. He lived in this humble mansion part of the time and here held the sessions of his Council, which was both a law-making body and a court. Here, in February, 1684, the Council tried a woman on the charge of witchcraft, William Penn sitting as judge. The jury of eight Friends brought in the verdict: "Guilty of having the common fame of a witch, but not guilty in form and manner as she stands indicted." That was the only trial for witchcraft ever held in Pennsylvania.

Education and Immigration.—An important action of Penn and his Council was to establish a school in which the young people of the city might gain some degree of education, the master chosen being Enoch Flower, who for twenty years had been a teacher in England. New settlers were now coming rapidly, about fifty ships arriving in 1683. And these were by no means all Englishmen. Many Welsh came, most of them Friends, who settled through the country around. And there were many Germans also, some of whom founded the village of Germantown. Some of these were Friends, others belonged to German sects, though these were like the Friends in some of their religious views.

PENN PAYING THE INDIANS FOR THEIR LANDS.

3. THE LATER STORY OF WILLIAM PENN.

Penn Returns to England.—Though William Penn had founded a prosperous colony, it did not bring him either happiness or riches. While he enjoyed the years spent by him in America, he had many troubles and sufferings to bear in his later life. In August, 1684, he took ship back for England, where there were business matters for him to attend to. He did not expect to be long gone, but fifteen years passed before he again set foot on American soil.

Letitia or Penn's House, Fairmount Park, Philadelphia.

Penn is Persecuted.—Penn had severe persecutions to contend with. The Duke of York, the king's brother, who had given him the province of Delaware, became king himself, as James II, in 1684. He acted so much like a tyrant that in 1688 he was driven from the throne, and now all his friends were looked upon as enemies of the new king, William III. William Penn was one of these. He wanted to return to Pennsylvania and in 1690 laid plans to do so, expecting to take with him a colony of about five hundred families. But he had enemies in court and was several times arrested on the charge of trying to help the banished king. In the end, in 1692, the government of his province was taken away from him and was not restored until 1694.

Penn's Return to His Province.—It was not until 1699 that Penn was able to revisit his beloved colony. Colonel Markham, his cousin, was governor at that time, but there were pirates in the Delaware and the governor was accused of helping them. Penn was therefore told that he must dismiss Markham and appoint a new governor. Instead of doing this he set sail himself for Pennsylvania, where he became once more his own governor. This time he had no intention of returning to England but hoped to spend the rest of his life among his people in America.

Markham had built for him a fine mansion called Pennsbury, at a place above Bristol, and here he proposed to live in the style his position called for and to govern his province in the just and peaceful way suited to the principles of the Friends.

The Pennsbury Mansion.—A large tract of land had been laid aside for Penn's country estate, running far back from the banks of the Delaware. The Pennsbury country-house was ready for him on his arrival, being built on a piece of rising ground facing the river. It was sixty feet long and forty feet deep, with wings, and was built of brick, two stories high, with a tile roof. In front was a broad porch with stone steps leading to the lawn. Inside it was handsomely fitted up and furnished, with plenty of plate and other household needs. Of this fine house not a trace now remains.

The garden of Pennsbury was large and so beautiful that it became in time the wonder of the province. A coach was kept for travelling, but the roads were so bad that it was little used. Penn preferred to ride on horseback in his journeys through the country around and to go in a boat when he wanted to visit the city.

William Penn's Tea Service.

Penn's Last Two Years in America.—When Penn reached his new city, in this visit, he looked on it with surprise and delight. He had heard of its growth but could not help wondering at its fine appearance. From a small town it had grown into a city of more than two thousand houses, and was so full of new faces that he felt almost like a stranger. The Quakers welcomed him warmly, but there were many who were not glad to see him in their midst, since plots and plans were afoot of which they feared Governor Penn might not approve.

Of all those in his province the Indians gave him the warmest welcome, for they knew that in William Penn they had their best friend. Two years he stayed and in that time gave the province a new and very liberal set of laws and brought the colony into much better order. Then business matters required his presence in London. He hoped to return to America in a short time, but he never saw his colony again.

In the Debtor's Prison.—Troubles grew thick around the great colonizer during the years that followed. A steward of his named Philip Ford had in some way brought Penn greatly in debt to him and got from him a large tract of land as security for the debt. He kept asking for more until in the end Penn made over to him the whole province of Pennsylvania as security. After his return to London in 1701 this Ford claim came before the courts. Penn's friends would not let him pay it, as it was not a just claim, and in 1707 he went to the debtor's prison. Here he stayed for about nine months, when the heirs of Ford were forced to lower their claim. In the end they accepted about one-half of it, some of Penn's friends paying the money and setting him free.

Very little money came to Penn from Pennsylvania, though he had sold hundreds of thousands of acres. In fact, he became so poor that he offered to sell his rights to the Crown, but before the papers were ready to sign he was stricken with paralysis. This was in 1712. He lived, a sick and feeble man, six years longer, dying in 1718. When the news of his death reached his province it was received with deep sorrow by whites and Indians alike. All honest men felt that in him they had lost a true and noble friend.

4. THE SETTLERS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The First Comers.—Before telling the story of the events that took place in the new colony, it is well to say something about the different classes of people who settled it. We have already spoken of the Swedes and Dutch, whom Penn found there on his arrival, and who were very willing to remain under his just rule. There were English, too, who were not Quakers, and many of these lived in what were then called "the three lower counties," now the State of Delaware. Most of those who came to Penn's Colony in the early years of its settlement were Quakers; but as time passed persons of other religious faiths came, so that by the year 1700 there was quite a mixture of European peoples and religions, although the Quakers were still the most numerous.

Christ Church Built.—Among the English settlers were some who belonged to the Church of England, here known as the Episcopal Church. By 1695 these people had become strong enough to support a church of their own and they built one named Christ Church. Its first bell was hung in the crotch of a tree. The old church gave way to a new one about fifty years later, and this fine old church still stands on Second Street north of Market. It is one of the historic relics of the city, and the pew occupied in it by President Washington is still pointed out.

Christ Church.

Welsh Settlers.—People from Wales, most of them Quakers, were among the early settlers. They had been as badly treated as the English Quakers and were glad to sail for a new home beyond the seas where they could dwell in peace and safety. Some of them came with Penn in the ship *Welcome* and others soon afterwards. Not many of these settled in the city, most of them going back into the country west of the Schuylkill, where they took up land in what came to be known as the Welsh Tract. We find Welsh names all over this district, such as Bryn Mawr, Penllyn and Gwynedd, and the name of Montgomery County also came from Wales. Some of them went west as far as Lancaster County, where we still have their name in the "Welsh Mountains." The trail made by them through the forest in their first journeys westward was the beginning of the Lancaster pike, in later years a noted highway.

Penn and the Germans.—William Penn, in his early days of preaching, made two visits to Holland and Germany, where he explained to the people the doctrines of the Friends. He found many of these to be much like the Friends in their ideas, chief among them the Mennonites, who did not believe in war or display, but used plain speech and wore simple clothing. They had long been persecuted like the Friends and were glad to hear these new doctrines. When they were told that William Penn had made a home across the seas where all were free to worship in their own way, many of them hastened to that land of freedom.

The Mennonite Colonists.—Some Dutch Mennonites had come to America as early as 1662, but their small settlement had been broken up by the English, their leader escaping into the wilderness. Others came in 1683, among them a learned German named Francis Daniel Pastorius, who made his first home in one of the caves along the Delaware. He was a great scholar, who had learned seven or eight languages and knew much about science and philosophy. Those who followed these first settlers made their way to a large tract of land which had been bought for them above Philadelphia. As these were all Germans they named their new place Germantown, and by this name it is still known, though it was long ago swallowed up by the great neighboring city.

The Building of Germantown.—The new settlers were soon busy digging cellars and building huts above them. They were poor people and had to begin their new life in a very simple way. When the first two-story house was built and the dinner spread for the house-raisers, William Penn was one of those who sat down to the humble meal. He was glad to have these people in his province. Others soon came, and the little settlement grew rapidly. Corn and buckwheat were planted, and at the end of the first year they had plenty to eat and better houses to live in.

Old Buildings at Ephrata, Pennsylvania.

A Settlement of Weavers.—These early German settlers had learned the art of weaving in their own country, and soon the spindle and the loom were at work in the little village, woven and knit goods being made that became known as Mennonite goods. Pastorius chose for the town seal a three-leaved stalk of clover, there being on one of its leaves a vine, on another a stalk of flax, and on the third a spool of thread, with a suitable Latin motto. The Germans soon started other industries, for most of them were skilled workmen in various trades. As early as 1690 they built a paper-mill on a branch of Wissahickon Creek, the first in America. Also they had among them printers, lace-makers, silversmiths, and artisans of other kinds.

German Sects.—In those days there were many religious sects in Germany which had branched out from the state church. Like the Quakers, most of them opposed war, the taking of oaths, and display in dress, and others besides the Mennonites came to Pennsylvania. Pietists, who came in 1694, settled along the Wissahickon, and were much given to prayer and pious thought. A stone building put up by them for religious uses in 1734 still stands and is known as the "monastery on the Wissahickon."

Others, who came later, were the Dunkers, or German Baptists, the Schwenkfelders, and the Moravians. These pushed up into the wilderness, the Dunkers founding a monastery at Ephrata, Lancaster County, the Moravians settling Nazareth in 1739 and Bethlehem in 1741, and the others pushing northward into Montgomery, Lehigh and Berks counties. Here their descendants, commonly spoken of as the "Pennsylvania Dutch," are numerous to-day, and the German language of two centuries ago is still spoken, though with an odd mixture of English words.

Other German Immigrants.—It was the visits of William Penn to Germany that had started this tide of settlers towards Pennsylvania. But after 1700 many came for other reasons. The English government was now trying to induce the Germans to emigrate to the American colonies, spreading such glowing accounts of these through the German states that soon multitudes were on their way. They came to England in large numbers and from there were sent to America, most of them going to Pennsylvania. By 1725 many thousands of these useful colonists had sought the province of William Penn. These spread far and wide through the valleys of the Schuylkill and the Lehigh, and we owe to them the towns of Easton, Allentown, Reading, Lebanon and Lancaster. Then they pushed farther west, into the valleys of the Susquehanna and the Juniata and down into Cumberland Valley. By 1750 they numbered nearly one hundred thousand in Pennsylvania.

The Scotch-Irish.—Now we have to speak of a different class of settlers, those known as Scotch-Irish. These were people who had gone from Scotland to Ireland many years before to settle on the lands taken by the English government from the Irish rebels. They were farmers by occupation and Presbyterians in religion, and two things took them to Pennsylvania, the story of its fertile soil and its religious liberty. They began to come soon after 1700 and at once sought the frontier regions, going westward and northward into Chester, Lancaster, Bucks, and other counties.

A Pioneer People.—The Scotch-Irish were fitted for life on the frontier. They were not men of peace, like the Quakers and many of the Germans, but men ready to fight their way, as they had been forced to do in Ireland. They were soon quarrelling with the Germans, and to stop this the officials induced them to go farther west, while the Germans stayed in the east. These born pioneers were quite ready to invade the wilderness, and when the land beyond the Alleghenies was opened to settlers they pushed forward into it, carrying the frontier of Pennsylvania far towards its western border. Neither wild beasts nor savage Indians could stop them, for they came of a fighting race. Whatever may be said of the doings of the Scotch-Irish in those early days, their rough and energetic ways well fitted them for the work of pioneers. They were the best people to endure the hardship and danger of the frontiers, and the strength and energy they developed made them just the men to face the struggles that were to come.

The Huguenot Settlers.—There is still another class of settlers of whom something must be said, though they were not very numerous. These were part of the Protestants of France, the Huguenots, as they are called, who had been treated by the kings of that country in the same cruel way that the religious sects of England and Germany had been treated by governments and church leaders. As they could not live in comfort in France they sought homes elsewhere, many of them coming to America. William Penn induced some of them to settle in Pennsylvania. They had been growers of the vine, and he asked them to cultivate grapes "up the Schuylkill."

The French Settlement.—In 1712 a French lady named Madame Ferree arrived. Her husband had been killed in France, and she fled to England, where Penn aided her to go to Pennsylvania. The vineyards on the Schuylkill had not been successful, so he gave her a grant of two thousand acres of land in Pequea Valley, then in Chester, now in Lancaster, County. She bought as much more, and all the French immigrants went to this fertile valley, where they formed a Huguenot settlement.

The Delaware Indians, some of whom dwelt here, gave a warm welcome to the new settlers, and they lived together in harmony, the Huguenots showing their good feeling by attending the funeral of the Indian chief, who died after their arrival. The descendants of these French settlers still live in the country surrounding their early place of settlement.

PART I

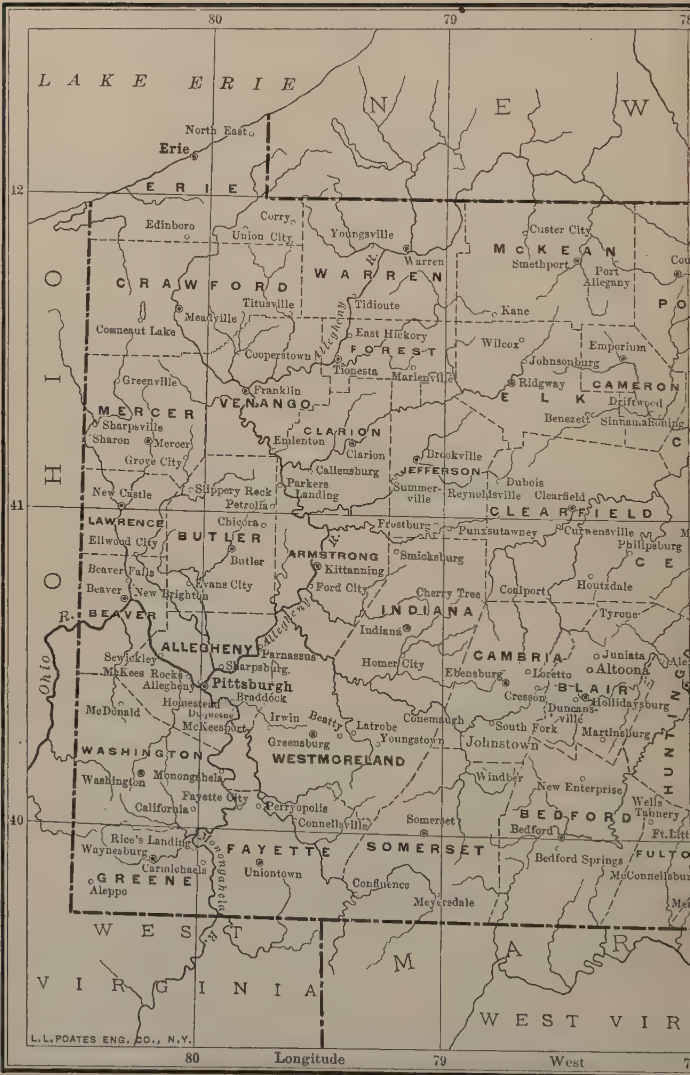
QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

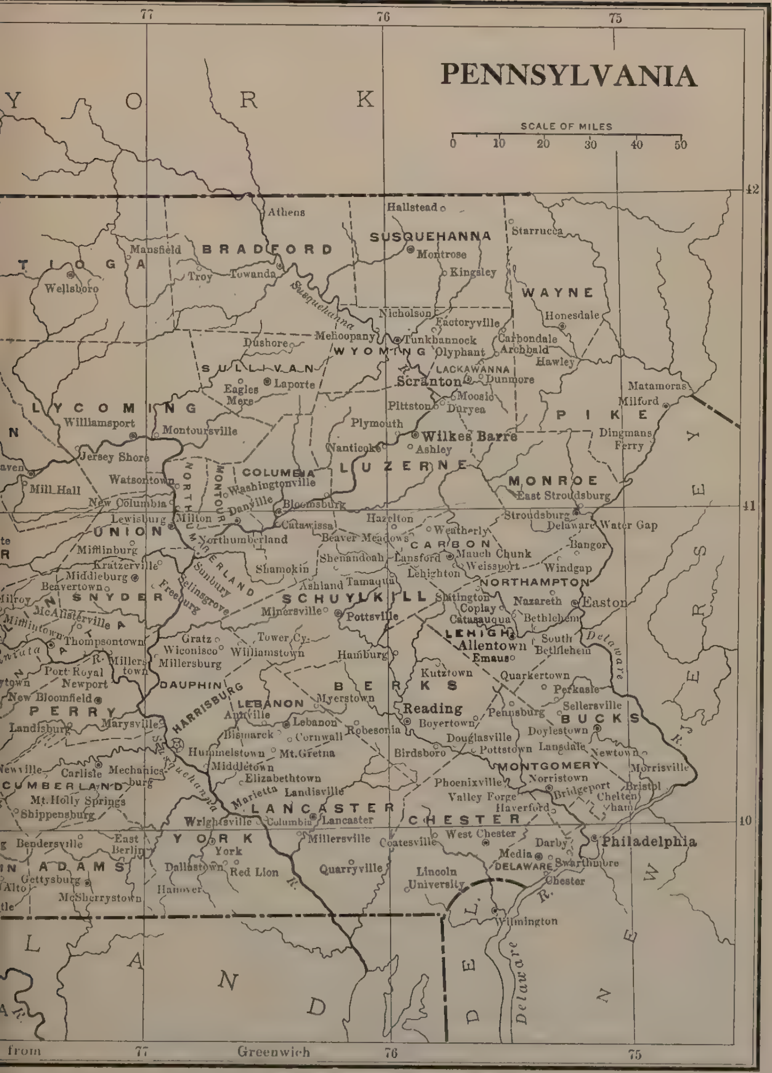
1. What tribes of Indians inhabited Pennsylvania? Who were the first settlers on the Delaware? What contests arose between them and which nation gained final possession?

2. Who founded the religious sect of Friends or Quakers? How were the Quakers treated? What can you tell about William Penn? What were his reasons for seeking a refuge for the Quakers in America? Where was his new province, and how did it obtain its name? Tell about his new city and its name. Describe the voyage of the ship *Welcome*. How did Penn deal with the Indians? What can you tell about the "Great Law"? On what plan was Philadelphia laid out?

3. What led to the Pennsylvania and Maryland border question? How was Penn treated after his return to England? Tell the story of his last two years in Pennsylvania. What do you know about Penn's later life?

4. What classes of people came to Pennsylvania? Where did the Welsh settle? By whom was Germantown settled? What is said about the Germans? Who were the Scotch-Irish and why did they seek the wilderness? What settlers came from France?


80
79
LAKE ERIE
NEW
North East
Erie
ERIE
42
Corry
Edinboro
Union City
Youngsville
Warren
Custer City
MCKEAN
Smethport
Port Allegany
Cou
CRAWFORD
WARREN
Titusville
Tidioute
Kane
PO
Meadville
Conneaut Lake
East Hickory
Wilcox
Emporium
Cooperstown
FOREST
Johnsonburg
Allegheny R.
Tionesta
Marienville
Ridgway
CAMERON
Greenville
Franklin
ELK
Driftwood
VENANGO
Benezett
Sinnamahoning
MERCER
Sharpsville
Sharon
Mercer
CLARION
Emlenton
Clarion
C
Grove City
Brookville
Callensburg
JEFFERSON
Parkers Landing
Summerville
Dubois
New Castle
Slippery Rock
Petrolia
Reynoldsville
Clearfield
41
LAWRENCE
Chicora
Frostburg
Punxsutawney
CLEARFIELD
Curwensville
M
Ellwood City
BUTLER
Philipsburg
Butler
ARMSTRONG
Smicksburg
CE
Beaver Falls
Kittanning
Evans City
Ford City
Coalport
Houtzdale
Beaver
New Brighton
Cherry Tree
BEAVER
INDIANA
Tyrone
R.
OHIO
Ohio
ALLEGHENY
Allegheny
Parnassus
Indiana
Sewickley
CAMBRIA
Juniata
Ale
McKees Rocks
Sharpsburg
Homer City
Ebensburg
Loretto
Altoona
Allegheny
Pittsburgh
Braddock
BLAIR
Cresson
Hollidaysburg
G
Homestead
Duncansville
Duquesne
Irwin
Beatty
Conemaugh
McDonald
McKeesport
Latrobe
South Fork
Martinsburg
Greensburg
Youngstown
Johnstown
WASHINGTON
WESTMORELAND
HUNT
Monongahela
Windber
Washington
New Enterprise
Fayette City
Wells Tannery
California
Perryopolis
BEDFORD
40
Connellsville
Somerset
Bedford
Ft.Litt
Rice's Landing
Monongahela
FAYETTE
SOMERSET
Waynesburg
Bedford Springs
FULTO
Carmichaels
Uniontown
McConnellsbur
GREENE
Confluence
Aleppo
Meyersdale
Me
WEST
MARYLAND
A
R
VIRGINIA
WEST VIR
L.L.POATES ENG. CO., N.Y.
80
Longitude
79
West



PENNSYLVANIA

PART II.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

1. FROM PENN'S FIRST TO HIS SECOND VISIT.

A Happy Colony.—The people who came to William Penn's province had reason to be happy. In the other colonies there had been much hardship and many had died from sickness or famine, but here all went well from the start. The soil was fertile, the climate pleasant, the Indians peaceful, food plentiful, the laws under which they lived mild and just. Nearly all the early settlers were persons who did not believe in war or strife and wished to dwell in peace and good-will with all men. In the new city of Philadelphia the sounds of hammer and saw were everywhere heard, houses rose as if they had grown out of the ground, ships came in a steady stream loaded with new colonists, and Penn, their wise leader, was with them to see that all were justly treated.

Thomas Lloyd.—One of the early comers was Thomas Lloyd, a native of Wales, and a man of wisdom and education. He had joined the Friends in England and brought his wife and nine children to seek a home of freedom beyond the sea. When Penn went back to England in 1684 he left this man to take his place as president of the Council and keeper of the great seal of the province. After William Penn, the Quakers looked upon Thomas Lloyd as the chief man among them and his possession of the great seal, with which all laws had to be stamped, made him the real head of the government, whether in or out of office, until his death in 1694.

A FRIENDS' WEDDING.

Troubles to Deal With.—Lloyd had troubles to deal with, as every man in authority has. There was a Council chosen by Penn and an Assembly chosen by the people, and these two did not work well together. And the people in the cave dwellings along the banks of the Delaware were soon another source of trouble. These caves had been dug in the bank by the early comers, who lived in them till their houses were built. After they left them some riotous fellows, who in various ways had got into the colony, began to live in them, and by drunkenness and bad behavior made them such a nuisance that the good people were greatly disturbed. In the end, in 1685, the caves were destroyed and the rioters were driven off.

Printing and Education.—The Friends who came to Philadelphia were an intelligent people and it was not long before they had the printing press in use. Within seven years after Penn's landing there was one at work in the new city, an almanac being one of the first things issued. William Bradford had brought this press from England, with type, paper and ink, to print books for the Friends. The first newspaper made its appearance in 1719, and by that time there were postal routes from Philadelphia to Virginia and Boston. Penn had set up a post-office as early as 1683. Education was also attended to. We have spoken of Enoch Flower's little school. One of higher grade was soon opened, the Friends' Public Grammar School, chartered in 1689. It is of interest to be able to say that Philadelphia still has this school, now known as the William Penn Charter School. There were soon schools in Germantown, Darby, and other places, in which the young people of that day could get an education.

Governor Fletcher.—There were quarrels in the new colony, some of them due to the acts of John Blackwell, an old soldier, who had been made deputy governor in 1688. News of these troubles was among the reasons which caused the king in 1692 to take away the office of governor from Penn and give it to Benjamin Fletcher, governor of New York. Fletcher reached Philadelphia early in 1693. He was a headstrong man who soon showed that he cared nothing for the charter or the laws of William Penn. He tried to make the Assembly vote money to support a war then going on between New York and Canada, but they refused to vote it unless he would restore the old laws of William Penn. For two years he ruled, and then some of Penn's friends got the king to give back the government of the province to its rightful owner.

Colonel Markham Deputy Governor.—As Penn was not yet able to come to America, he made his cousin, Colonel Markham, deputy governor. The chief thing Markham did was to have a law passed which was more liberal in some ways than Penn's "Great Law." New rights were given to the Assembly, and the peace that afterwards ruled in the colony showed the changes to be wise ones.

Pirates in the Delaware.—A new source of trouble came from the pirates, sea robbers who were then so numerous along the American coasts that all honest trade was in danger. Many of these sought lurking places along Delaware Bay. They found the Delaware a safe place, for the Quaker settlers were so opposed to strife of any kind that nothing was done against the freebooters, even when they robbed the people along the bay and river. As Markham made no effort to drive them away he was accused of helping them, and it was this, as we have already said, that caused Penn to come back to his province in 1699 and act as his own governor.

Penn in Philadelphia.—Penn brought with him a wife whom he had recently married, Hannah Callowhill, whose name persists in one of the city streets. He also brought Letitia, the daughter of his first wife, after whom he had named the Letitia House. James Logan, who was afterwards a very important man in the colony, came as his secretary. And he was not long in Philadelphia before his son, John Penn, was born. He was the only one of Penn's children born in America, and therefore was called "The American."

A New Constitution.—Penn soon had laws passed to drive away the pirates and the Delaware was cleared of this tribe of plunderers. But the most important thing done was to give the people of his province a new constitution. He did not approve of what Colonel Markham had done in this direction, yet he wanted a code of laws that would satisfy all the reasonable demands of the people.

The new constitution was much broader than the "Great Law" of 1682. The Council was now made the adviser of the Governor, its former law-making power being taken from it and left in the hands of the Assembly and the Governor. This is what the Assembly had demanded for nearly twenty years, and it now became a regular legislative body. Before this time all laws had to be proposed and prepared by the Council. Penn's charter gave him the sole power of establishing courts of justice, but he now gave the Assembly the right to join him in this, while the Council selected the judges.

Philadelphia a City.—A charter was given by Penn in 1701 by which Philadelphia was made a city, Edward Shippen being appointed its first mayor. The first alderman and members of the common council were also appointed. A new mayor was to be elected every year. In November, 1701, Penn set sail for England, after selecting Andrew Hamilton, former governor of East Jersey, for his deputy and making James Logan secretary of the province, clerk of the Council, and his personal agent, with charge of all his private affairs.

How Matters Went On.—Matters were proceeding in a way Penn did not much like. The Quakers begun to find themselves opposed by a strong party who held other opinions. The people of the Delaware counties were hostile to the union with Pennsylvania. Governor Hamilton acted against the Quaker doctrines by organizing a company of militia in Philadelphia and proposing others elsewhere. There were many who held that the Quakers, with their doctrine of non-resistance, were unfit to rule a colony.

How Crimes Were Dealt With.—While the Quakers were an honest and quiet people, there were many in the province of different character, and these made plenty of work for the courts. Among the common offences were stealing, swearing, working on Sunday, assault and battery, selling rum to the Indians, and various others. These were usually punished by fines. A liar was fined half a crown. The fine for playing cards and gambling in any way was five shillings and imprisonment at hard labor for five days. For drinking healths the fine was also five shillings. Anyone who smoked tobacco in the streets of Philadelphia or New Castle was fined twelve pence, the money thus obtained being used to buy fire buckets and other fire apparatus. Ten days in prison and twenty shillings fine was the punishment for taking part in plays, revels, bull-baiting, cock-fights, and the like popular sports of the times.

Substitutes for Money.—The scarcity of money made it at times not easy to pay a fine or settle an account, and other things often took the place of cash. Thus we read of one account being settled in court by two bushels of wheat and 172 pounds of pork, and another by three bottles of rum and one thousand six-penny nails. In another case 150 pounds of pork were paid for a shirt. Immigrants who could not pay their passage money could be sold as servants for a term of years, yet the courts guarded their rights. In one case the court ordered a master, who had turned off his servant without keeping his word with him, "to pay him" a hat, coat, waistcoat, breeches, drawers, stockings and shoes, all new, also ten bushels of wheat or fourteen bushels of corn, two hoes and one axe. Such was the currency of the country in those early days.

2. FROM PENN'S SECOND VISIT TO HIS DEATH.

Affairs in the Province.—When Penn went home in 1701, he left his province in a very good state. The farmers were doing very well, having everything they needed except money. This all went to England to pay the debts of the colony, so that a gold or silver coin was rarely seen. So far there was no paper money. Yet mills rattled merrily, making wealth for their owners, business in the city was active, and a large number of ships carried the produce of the province to England. Many of these went by the way of the West Indies, where they would exchange part of their cargo for the goods of that region.

Friends Going to Meeting in Summer.

Affairs in the City.—The main growth of the city was along the river above and below Market Street, or High Street, as it was then called. The city stretched back from the river to Fifth or Sixth Street, the houses being mostly of brick and well built. Trades and business of various kinds went on, and Philadelphia was quite a thriving and busy place, one of the most active in the colonies. Houses for official purposes, however, were wanting, and the Assembly often had to sit in the Friends' meeting houses. Ale houses were rented for the use of the Council, or rooms taken in private houses.

Governor Evans.—Colonel Markham had done much for the city, but he was now growing old and feeble, so when Governor Hamilton, appointed by Penn, died in 1704, Markham was not again appointed to the office, a new governor, John Evans, being chosen. This was as bad a choice as Penn could well have made. Evans was a young man, wild in habits and hasty in acts. He had poor judgment and he acted in a way not well suited to the good of the colony.

William Penn, Jr.—William Penn had a son of his own name but of very different habits. He was given to evil ways and kept such bad company in London that his father sent him to America, putting him in the care of Logan and Evans, and telling them to keep a close watch over the young man and try to interest him in hunting. Other men of high standing were also asked to use their influence. Governor Evans, as it proved, did far more harm than good to the wild youth, joining him in his follies. They lived gay lives, visited low taverns, and took part in rows and riots in the street. Late one night a constable was beaten while doing his duty and the city guard had to be called out. Evans escaped, but Penn was arrested and held guilty of serious offences against the public peace. He sold a fine estate which his father had given him and returned to England deeply in debt. There he died a few years later. Evans was left in office, where he performed still worse acts of folly.

A False Alarm.—War then existed between England and France and Governor Evans thought the city ought to have a military force, but the Quakers in the Assembly would not vote the money or do anything else to carry out plans that had to do with war. He then decided to try and scare them into it. An annual fair was being held in the city and into the crowd a messenger rode in great haste, calling out loudly that the French fleet was coming up the Delaware.

In a moment there was wild alarm. The governor rode through the streets on horseback, sword in hand, calling on the people to muster and arm for the public defence. This led to a panic of fright. Ships left the wharves in haste; articles of value were thrown into wells; women went into hysterics and children were sent into the country for safety. Many of the people mustered, but few of these were Friends. It was the day for the mid-week meeting and the members went to the meeting house as usual, as if nothing more than ordinary was taking place.

The truth came out before night. There was no French fleet and the whole alarm proved a foolish fraud. Those who had helped the governor to raise the panic had to flee from the fury of the people, and Governor Evans lost the respect of all citizens of sense by his absurd and wicked act.

Governor Evans's Fort.—Delaware had for a time been part of Pennsylvania but in 1703 it was made a separate colony under its present name. It was given its own Assembly but it was under the governor of Pennsylvania. Governor Evans took advantage of this to get the Delaware Assembly to build a fort at New Castle and charge a toll on all vessels passing. This was a blow at the trade of Philadelphia, and some of the leading merchants decided not to submit to it.

Three Quaker ship-owners had a vessel loaded for Barbadoes, and one of them, Richard Hill, an old sailor, took command. He proposed to defy the fort. Evans heard of this and set out for the fort, bent on collecting the toll. On came the ship, dropped anchor near the fort, and two of the merchants went ashore, where they told the commander that their vessel was regularly cleared and would not pay the toll.

On went the ship and shots were fired from the fort, one of them going through its mainsail. The commander now sprang into an open boat and pursued the vessel. He was allowed to come on board but was at once locked up in the cabin. Governor Evans also pursued and went on board the vessel at Salem, New Jersey, where it had stopped. Here, to the surprise of all, they found Lord Cornbury, governor of New York and New Jersey. The matter was left to his decision and he quickly decided in favor of the merchants. Evans went back home very angry, but he found that everybody was opposed to him and he was forced to order the fort to be demolished.

David Lloyd and His Doings.—During all this time a man named David Lloyd, very able as a lawyer, had been the leading power in the Assembly. He was supported by the popular party and bitter toward Penn and his interests, against which he stirred up a great deal of feeling. He went so far in the end that Penn was driven to prosecute him, but he escaped through some flaw in the indictment. The attacks on the founder of the colony at length turned the tide in his favor, and in 1709 a new Assembly was elected, made up of his friends. David Lloyd was defeated and went to Chester to live. After this he seemed to be a different man and acted in a way that was a credit to him.

A New Governor.—One of the reasons of the change in public opinion was the dismissal by Penn of Governor Evans in 1709, Colonel Charles Gookin being made governor in his place. Gookin had been a soldier and was a man of hasty temper and small wisdom. Yet he meant well and was not likely to play idle pranks like those of Evans. An early thing he was asked to do was to raise one hundred and fifty men to be paid for by the province and take part in the war then going on with the French in Canada. He saw trouble ahead with the Quakers in the Assembly, but asked them to vote £4,000, saying that they would not be asked to hire men as soldiers, that being left to him. The Assembly refused. They would not promise more than £500, and they must be satisfied that this would not be used for the war. In the end they voted £2,000 "for the queen's use," and as a token of their duty. The war ended in 1713, and it was long before such a question came up again.

The Question of Oaths.—On the question of taking oaths for jury service and in courts Governor Gookin and the Assembly were unable to agree.

In 1711 an act was passed giving those whose conscience would not let them take an oath the right to affirm that the evidence they gave should be "the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth."

In 1714 the Queen repealed this law. A year later it was passed again, but was again set aside. No Quaker could now give evidence, sit on a jury, or hold any civil office. For two years the colony got along with very little government, and then, as Gookin refused to sign any more bills about oaths, Penn was requested to dismiss him. He did so, and appointed Sir William Keith governor in 1717. This was William Penn's last important act. He died the following year, and in that year the Assembly again passed an act permitting men to affirm instead of taking oaths. This was in a form that satisfied the English government and it was allowed to stand.

Old Friends' Meeting House at Chester.

3. THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR KEITH.

Penn's Will and His Children.—For a number of years before the death of William Penn he had been in no condition to attend to business, and his wife Hannah took this care upon herself. A sensible and capable woman, she was well adapted to this task. Under his will she was left executrix and trustee of his estate, and at once undertook to manage the affairs of the province of Pennsylvania. He had left his English and Irish estates to William and Letitia, the surviving children of his first wife, and his American estates to his widow and her children, John, Thomas, Margaret, Richard and Dennis. His son William, who had acted so badly in Philadelphia, tried to gain control, but failed in the attempt.

Pennsylvania in 1718.—At the time of Penn's death the province of Pennsylvania was thirty-six years old and was in a very prosperous condition. So far it had not been troubled by wars with the Indians and had taken no part in the wars with France which had hindered the growth of some of the other colonies. The Quaker belief in the ways of peace had kept it free from war and its evils. The people, and there were now many of them, found enough to keep them busy in building houses and barns, in sowing and reaping the crops of the fields, and in adding by steady industry to their wealth. This state of affairs brought numbers of immigrants and Pennsylvania grew faster in population than any of the colonies to the south or the north.

Settlers came from all parts of western Europe except Spain and Portugal, and trade grew until the

Delaware presented a busy scene, vessels passing to and fro and the wharves bustling with active labor. The streets throbbed with new life, business was active, land cheap, and a steady tide of homeseekers left the city for the forest lands surrounding. Along the rough roads rolled the carts of settlers, laden with their household goods; through the woodland paths went others on foot, carrying their small effects on their backs. They had come into a land of promise, where war had never yet been seen, where no one had been forced to do military duty, where anyone might accept what religion he pleased, where taxes were light and the land rich and fertile. It was a country that seemed to have a great future before it.

A Successful Administration.—Sir William Keith, the new governor, showed himself a very different man from Governor Gookin, who had fought his way at every step. Keith had a smooth, flattering manner, with clear business ideas, and did his best to be friendly with everybody. His politeness paid, for the Assembly at once voted him four hundred and fifty pounds and afterwards gave him an ample salary.

Everything went on well, the expenses of the government were kept low, and were fully met by the taxes; the fields yielded largely and there was much to send abroad, the inspection laws giving a good reputation to the flour and salted meats of the province. In his dealings with the Indians Governor Keith was very successful, disputes that seemed likely to end in bloodshed were settled by him quietly, and when an Indian was killed by one of the whites in a brutal way Keith so softened the anger of the tribe that the chief asked him not to put the murderer to death, saying: "One life is enough to be lost; there should not two die."

The Flood of Immigrants.—While well-to-do immigrants were welcome, there were so many of a different kind that the government sought to stop these. The citizens of Philadelphia found themselves troubled with the poor and worthless and some of those who settled on the frontier treated the Indians in a way likely to cause disturbance. There was not enough labor for those who came over as servants and "redemptioners." The latter were men who sold their services to masters in the colony for the payment of their passage money. Also many convicts were sent out from England. To stop this a law was passed, laying a tax of five pounds on each convict, and obliging the importer to give bonds in twenty pounds for the good behavior of each for one year.

St. David's Church, 1717. Still in Use.

Paper Money Issued.—The worst trouble the colony had to contend with was the scarcity of money. We have already spoken of how grain, meat and other farm products were made to take the place of money.

Not only debts, but even taxes, were paid in this way, corn, beef and pork being accepted at fixed prices. The rents due Penn and his family were often paid in wheat.

This difficulty extended through all the colonies, and Massachusetts was the first to try and meet it by the issue of paper money. South Carolina did the same, and the paper money of these colonies began to appear in Pennsylvania. Its people found paper promises to pay much more convenient as currency than wheat, pork or tobacco, and began to demand paper money of their own. Keith was ready to help them and in 1723 succeeded in having a paper-money bill passed by the Assembly, though many opposed it, thinking this money would in time become worthless.

Keith's Money Bill.—The Act of Assembly called for an issue of fifteen thousand pounds, the bills being from one to twenty shillings in value. Any owner of gold or silver plate or of real estate clear of debt could obtain these notes, paying five per cent. per annum for their use. Their property was given as security, the loans on plate being for one year only, those on real estate for eight years, one-eighth of the sum borrowed to be repaid yearly. All bills paid in were to be destroyed.

So useful to the people was this new form of money that thirty thousand pounds were issued the next year. These later bills, when paid in, were not to be burned, but loaned out again, so as to keep the full sum of paper money afloat. This system was kept up until the Revolution. And while the paper money of some other colonies sank in value by bad management, that of Pennsylvania had such good security in plate and real estate that it kept up to par with gold. Nothing could have been done more useful to the province than this issue of paper money.

The Coming of Benjamin Franklin.—It was in 1723, during the administration of Governor Keith, that Benjamin Franklin, then a boy of seventeen, came to Philadelphia, in which city he was for many years to play a leading part. He came in humbly enough, however, with a pack over his shoulder, after a foot tramp across New Jersey. In his interesting autobiography he tells us some things about Governor Keith that were not much to the credit of this official and which are worth repeating.

Franklin and Keith.—A letter written by the young newcomer fell into Keith's hands and pleased him so much that he thought such ability ought to be rewarded. He saw Franklin and won his confidence by his smooth and plausible ways, advising him to go to London to improve himself and promising him letters which would aid him to make his way in that great city. They were to be sent on board the ship in which Franklin had taken passage, but the letters failed to appear and Franklin reached London with little cash and no credit.

Franklin's story about Keith has given that gentleman a wider fame than any other provincial governor ever had. Yet it is hard to believe that he set out deliberately to send adrift a young man who was likely to be a great credit to the city under his control. It may have been carelessness or forgetfulness on the part of Keith, or he may have promised more than he was able to perform, but, however it was, Keith certainly did not act like an honorable man in this instance.

The Criminal Law.—William Penn has been justly praised for limiting the death penalty to cases of murder and treason, at a time when in Europe criminals were hanged for robbery, burglary, conspiracy, forgery and many other crimes, some of them of little importance. Governor Keith was in favor of extending the laws of England to the colonies, and through his influence an act was passed by the Assembly making a large number of offences subject to the death penalty. Thus the humane law made by Penn expired in the year of his death and was not restored until the end of the Revolutionary War.

Keith and the Council.—Keith in the various ways named made himself very popular with the Assembly and the people, but he did not succeed so well with the Council. He claimed that this body had nothing to do with making the laws, and in 1722 he removed James Logan, the friend and agent of the Penn family, from his posts as Secretary of the Province and Member of the Council. He had done something that offended the governor.

Thus began a quarrel that ended in the dismissal of Keith. Logan at once sailed to England, told Mrs. Penn about what the governor was doing, and came back with letters sustaining all he had done and ordering the governor to replace him in his official posts. Keith was warned that he must pay some attention to the rights of the Penn family if he wanted to remain governor. He was bidden to make no speech, send no message, return no bills, and pass no law without a vote of the council in favor of these acts. Nothing, in fact, that Keith had done satisfied Mrs. Penn, though she was willing to give him a further trial.

GOVERNOR KEITH.

The Governor Loses His Place.—Logan's act led to quick results. Keith sent Mrs. Penn's letter of instructions to the Assembly and refused to restore Logan to his official places. A sharp controversy between him and Logan now arose. David Lloyd, once so active in making trouble and now Chief Justice of the province, took part and made a sharp attack on Logan. The Assembly also came to the support of the governor and voted him one thousand pounds. Keith now thought himself strong enough to defy Mrs. Penn, fancying that she would be afraid to act against one who was so popular in the province and had made it so prosperous. But she soon showed him his mistake by quietly removing him from office and appointing a new governor in his place. And the Assembly, which he fancied would support him, dropped him at once and voted him a very small salary for 1726, his last year.

Keith's administration had been a successful one in many ways. He had done much for the good of the people. But he had failed to consider the rights and claims of those who had appointed him. He stayed in the country two years longer and attempted to make trouble there for his successor. Then he left the country in a hurry to escape his creditors, but seems to have found others in London, for he died there in prison.

The Slate Roof House, a Noted Old Philadelphia Mansion.

4. GOVERNOR GORDON'S ADMINISTRATION.

The New Governor.—Patrick Gordon, selected for governor by Mrs. Penn as successor to Governor Keith, was an old soldier and a very old man to be chosen for such a position. He had long served in the English armies and had risen to be colonel of a regiment. He had now reached the age of eighty-two, a great age to begin an active duty, but his kindly heart and simple ways saved him from the quarrels and disputes of those who had preceded him and he won the respect and support of the people.

Affairs Under Gordon.—Happily, Gordon's era was one of peace and prosperity. The most important affair during his term was the dispute about the border line between Pennsylvania and Maryland. This had now been kept up for some fifty years, and many years were still to pass before it would be settled. Other affairs were of minor importance. There were questions about reducing the duty on salt for the benefit of the shad fishers and about Indian treaties. A new county, that of Lancaster, was formed out of Chester County. An agent was appointed to reside in London and look after the interests of the Penn family, and the man chosen, John Fernando Paris, did excellent work. The French were now beginning to make those claims to the valley of the Ohio which were soon to lead to war.

Franklin Returns.—We must say something here about Benjamin Franklin, whom Keith had sent to London on a wild-goose chase. He came back again in 1725, after working as a printer in London, and soon set up an office of his own in Philadelphia. He bought out an unsuccessful paper, the "Pennsylvania Gazette," in 1729, and by its aid soon made his influence felt, taking an active part in all that went on in the city.

Franklin's Activity.—The old issue of paper-money had been largely redeemed and more was asked for. Franklin was active in advocating it and his aid in doing so got him the contract for printing the new issue. In 1736 he was made clerk of the Assembly, a position of political influence. There are two other things that Franklin did of importance. In 1731 he got his friends to deposit in one place all the books they could spare, and this was the beginning of the Philadelphia Library, now one of the best in the United States. In the next year, 1732, he began to publish his "Poor Richard's Almanac," the most famous almanac that ever appeared. This was a good record for a young man of twenty-six.

THE STATE HOUSE OR INDEPENDENCE HALL.

The State-House Built.—The building of the famous State House of Philadelphia was ordered in 1729, during Gordon's administration. The Assembly had by this time grown to be much too important a body to continue its meetings in private houses and the Quaker meeting-houses, as in its former career. The time had come for it to have a building of its own.

Work was begun on this edifice in 1732 and it was completed in 1741, except some finishing touches left till 1745. A part of it was ready for the Assembly in 1735. Previously it had been the custom to use a bell to call the Assembly together, all who were not present in half an hour after it rang being fined "a tenpenny bit." In 1750 a staircase was ordered to be added to the State House, and also a place where a bell might be hung. A bell was ordered from London, which was to bear the striking inscription "Proclaim liberty throughout the land, to all the inhabitants thereof." This it did in 1776 and it is now America's much loved "Liberty Bell," while the old State House is now the equally esteemed "Independence Hall."

JOHN PENN.

John and Thomas Penn.—The death of Mrs. Penn, in 1733, ended Governor Gordon's authority, according to the opinion of the Assembly, but a new commission was sent him, signed by her sons, John, Thomas, and Richard, under which his power was restored. In the year before his mother's death, Thomas Penn came to Pennsylvania, eager no doubt to see the great province beyond the Atlantic. He was met at Chester by Governor Gordon and a large number of gentlemen, and Philadelphia welcomed him with the thunder of cannon and ringing of bells. More than thirty years had passed since William Penn had left the province and this young member of the family, while different from his dissolute brother William, lacked the courtly bearing of his father and was not his father's equal in other respects.

His brother John came over in 1734, and had a like hearty reception. He did not stay long, however, for he learned that Lord Baltimore was seeking to gain possession of Delaware, declaring that it was part of Maryland. John hurried back to contest this claim, but Thomas remained until 1741. A man of business, he looked on Pennsylvania as a valuable estate which should be made to yield as much as possible. John Penn died in 1746. We are not told when Richard died, but Thomas was left the chief proprietor of the province, which in time gave him great wealth.

Death of Gordon.—Governor Gordon died in 1736, at the advanced age of ninety-two. It was a great age for a man to hold so responsible a position, but during his ten years of service life had moved serenely with him and he had won the esteem of all with whom he had to deal. A man of kindly, gentle nature, he had kept free from the discord which attended the careers of those who came before and after.

5. RULE OF LOGAN AND THOMAS.

Logan as President.—The death of Governor Gordon left Pennsylvania without a governor for two years. James Logan, William Penn's agent in America, and the staunch friend of the proprietors, was then president of the Council, and as such he took control of the province until a new governor should be appointed. Evidently the sons of Penn were satisfied with him, for they made no haste to replace him. But there could be no law-making, according to the charter, without a governor to sign the bills. So, though the Assembly met as usual, no laws were passed. All it could do was to advise and aid Logan in his duties.

A Border War.—During Logan's term of office there was trouble on the disputed border between the domains of Penn and Lord Baltimore. No one living in this region could tell whether he was in Pennsylvania or Maryland. Thus some Germans who had settled beyond the Susquehanna thought at first that their farms were in Maryland. Then they changed their minds and decided that they lived in Pennsylvania and owed no duties to Maryland.

This led to a sharp contest. At first the sheriff of Baltimore set out with three hundred men to drive the Germans from their farms. But when they found that the sheriff of Lancaster County was out with a stronger force they marched home again. Another invasion of this kind led to a fight, in which one man was killed and the leader of the Marylanders wounded and captured. Several Germans were then seized and taken to Baltimore as hostages for Cressap, the captive. There were other conflicts in which men were wounded and taken prisoners, the petty war keeping up for about a year.

The King's Order.—The news of this state of affairs reached England and in 1737 there came an order from the king that all such conflicts should be stopped by the governments of the two provinces. Yet border fights went on till in the end the Penns and Baltimores made a compromise in London, and word was sent to America that these useless fights must cease. But many years were to elapse before the border question was finally settled.

Governor Thomas Appointed.—Logan's administration ended in the appointment of George Thomas, a planter of Antigua, in the West Indies, as governor of Pennsylvania. In 1738 he reached Philadelphia and entered upon his duties. He came at a time when the era of peace was near its end and war was close at hand. And Thomas was a very different man from Gordon. Hasty in temper, he soon stirred up trouble for which there was no need. England declared war against Spain in 1739, but before this declaration was made Thomas sent a message to the Assembly demanding that it should vote for money and men to defend the province.

The Assembly Declines.—The Quakers were no longer in the majority in the province, but they still were in large majority in the Assembly, and they had the same feeling about war as of old. War was declared while the debate went on, but Thomas had not succeeded in getting money voted for war when the Assembly adjourned in 1740.

Pay for the Troops.—Governor Thomas now took the law into his own hands and raised a company of troops for three months. Many of these were "redemptioners," men who were working out their passage money, and who thought in this way they could get rid of this obligation. In the next session the Assembly voted three thousand pounds for the king's use, but on the condition that these servants should be discharged from the troops and no more of them be enlisted. The governor would or could not consent to this and he angrily vetoed the bill.

In the next session the Assembly voted twenty-five hundred pounds to pay the masters who had lost their servants. As peace soon came between England and Spain, this should have ended the matter had not both sides been angry and stubborn. The feeling was made worse by a letter written to London by Governor Thomas, in which he found bitter fault with the Quakers. A copy of this was sent back by the agent of the province and fell into the hands of members of the Assembly. Their wrath was great and the whole province was in a ferment.

An Election Riot.—All this led to a sharp contest in the Assembly election of 1742. There were two parties in the field, the "Gentlemen's party," which supported the governor and was strong in the city, and the "Country party," on the side of the Assembly, which had a majority in the rural section.

On election day a large number of Germans came into the city to support the Assembly. The other party brought a body of seventy sailors from the ships in the harbor. These marched through the market, knocking down all who came in their way. When the poll was opened for the election the sailors mounted the stairs leading to the voting room and drove off the voters of the Country party with clubs. This was more than the Germans would bear. Seizing what weapons they could find, they rushed on the sailors and drove them away. Fifty were captured and locked up in the jail. The others fled to their ships. When the vote was counted it was found that the Country party had elected all the old members of the Assembly and completely defeated their opponents.

Peaceful Conditions.—The result of the election brought on a state of peace and harmony. The governor had been badly defeated and from that time he acted in a different way. He signed bills which he had before refused, and the Assembly paid up his salary which they had held back. The quarrels were at an end and peace continued during the remainder of Thomas's term.

An Election Scene in Early Philadelphia.

The Lands of the Indians.—It proved difficult to keep white settlers from occupying lands belonging to the Indians. All the land bought by William Penn and his agent James Logan had been paid for in blankets, ammunition, and other goods that satisfied the red men. Though these were usually drunk at the time of the trade they were never cheated, and felt that they had been treated fairly. The various purchases extended from Duck Creek in Delaware to the "Forks of the Delaware," at the place where this river is joined by the Lehigh.

The Indians had given title to all this, but just to the north lay the fertile district occupied by the Minisink, or Wolf, tribe of the Delawares, and this region the red men claimed as their own. Logan warned all settlers to keep out of this land, but this they were not disposed to do. The Penns had sold a tract of ten thousand acres, to be taken up in any unsettled part of the province, and land speculators chose the Minisink country. Plots of land were drawn for in a lottery and many settlers went there, in defiance of the Indian claim.

The Walking Purchase.—To gain title to this land a base trick was played upon the Indians in 1737, one that they never forgave. Thomas Penn agreed to it, and by doing so brought deep disgrace upon his name. We have spoken of the tradition of William Penn's "three days' walk," which was only half taken. An old deed, or a copy of one, was found, in which the three days' walk was spoken of, and the Indians were quite ready to agree to the remaining day and a half's walk. It was to begin at Wrightstown in Bucks County, and run northward in a line parallel to the Delaware River.

The simple-minded savages supposed that the walk would be made in the easy-going way taken by William Penn, with stops to rest and chat. But they had now to deal with a man of different character. Walkers were advertised for, prizes being offered to the one who should walk the farthest in the given time. The governor was to select three and the Indians three others.

Everything was done to make the walk a long one. Trees were marked to guide the walkers, underbrush was cut away, food was placed along the road, and horsemen followed the walkers, with liquors and other refreshments. On the first day one of the whites was tired out and before sunset the Indian walkers left in disgust, saying that they were being cheated. "No sit down to smoke," they said; "no shoot a squirrel; but run, run, all day."

At noon of the second day one of the walkers had reached a point sixty or seventy miles above the starting point and thirty miles north of the Lehigh River, far beyond the Lehigh hills, the expected stopping point. To make the fraud worse, the line from the point reached to the Delaware slanted far upwards to the northwest, thus taking in all the Minisink lands.

The Indians Refuse to Leave.—The Indians, feeling that they had been grossly cheated, refused to give up their homes. They sent word that the lands were theirs, they were being robbed of them, and they would fight anyone who tried to take them. Thomas Penn knew well that the Assembly would not support him in his base trick and did not ask for a military force to help him drive out the Delawares. He took another plan. The Iroquois Indians claimed that the Delawares had been conquered by them and were their subjects, so a council was held at Philadelphia in 1742 at which chiefs of the various Iroquois tribes were present.

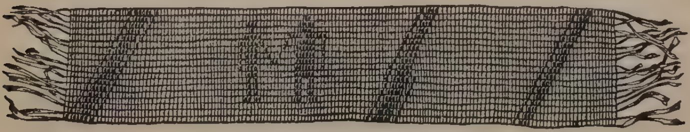
The Delawares Ordered Out.—The chiefs were entertained for several days and valuable presents given them. As might be supposed, they decided in favor of the whites, and harshly ordered the Delawares to remove.

"How came you to sell land at all?" said the Iroquois sachem. "We conquered you. We made women of you. You know you are women and can no more sell land than women. You ought to be taken by the hair of your head and shaken until you recover your senses. You are women, take the advice of a wise man and remove at once. We give you two places to go to, Wyoming or Shamokin. Do not deliberate but move away and take this belt of wampum."

The Outcome of the Walking Purchase.—The Delawares could not resist their two powerful enemies. They had to obey these harsh orders. But they were determined to be "women" no longer. They had kept peace and honor with the whites and had been basely robbed of their ancestral lands. The time was coming and was near at hand when they would repay the false whites in blood for this base treatment.

War Declared.—In 1744 war was declared between England and France. As usual, it extended to America, and the people of the colonies took an active part in it. The war did not extend to Pennsylvania, but Governor Thomas thought it best to be ready. This time he did not ask the Assembly for aid, but by the help of Franklin raised a force of ten thousand men. These were to be armed at their own expense and choose their own officers. Franklin was selected as colonel of the Philadelphia regiment, but was unable to serve. One thing of interest done by him was to design a Pennsylvania flag for the use of the regiments. On it was the shield of the province and a lion holding a scimitar.

The Governor Resigns.—In 1746 ill health caused Governor Thomas to resign. Since the end of his hostile relations with the Assembly he had got along very well with it and a longer stay on his part would have been acceptable. For the succeeding three years the province got along without a governor, under Anthony Palmer, president of the council; then, in 1749, a new governor was appointed.


PENN TREATY WAMPUM BELT.

PART II

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. Whom did Penn leave as his agent in 1684? Describe how books and schools were provided. What quarrels broke out and who was made governor in 1693? What is said about pirates in the Delaware? Describe the new Constitution given by Penn. When was Philadelphia made a city? How were crimes dealt with? What was used by the people in place of money?

2. What was the state of affairs in Philadelphia in 1701? How did William Penn's son act? What foolish things were done by Governor Evans? How did the Quakers act about war and oaths? When did Penn die?

3. To whom did William Penn leave his estate? What was the condition of affairs in Pennsylvania in 1718? What was the character of Governor Keith? What is meant by redemptioners? In what way was money provided for the people? Tell how Benjamin Franklin was treated by Governor Keith. What led to Keith losing his place?

4. What governor succeeded Keith? What is said about Franklin? Where were the State-house built and the Liberty Bell made? When did Thomas and John Penn come to Pennsylvania?

5. Describe the border fight between the settlers of Pennsylvania and Maryland. How did Governor Thomas raise troops? What led to an election riot in 1742? Tell the story of the "walking purchase." How were the Delaware Indians treated? In what way were troops obtained in the war of 1744–46?

PART III.

WAR WITH THE FRENCH AND INDIANS.

1. GOVERNOR HAMILTON'S ADMINISTRATION.

A Realm of Peace.—During the early period of the history of Pennsylvania, with which we have so far dealt, Penn's province remained free from the horror of war. Elsewhere in the colonies there had been strife and bloodshed, but here the dove of peace had spread its wings, even the Indian natives being friendly and docile, and not fighting savagely for their homes and rights as in other parts of the country. The love of peace and hatred of war by the Friends had here grown in fertile soil, but the time was at hand when this reign of peace would end and war fall on Penn's happy province with all its terrors

A Reign of Prosperity.—During the years of quiet progress the population of Pennsylvania had steadily grown and wealth and prosperity increased. Philadelphia had become the leading city in the country; its business was in a flourishing condition, and the multitude of ships at its wharves gave evidence of a rich foreign trade. Within thirty years, from 1720 to 1750, the number of vessels sailing from this busy city increased from less than a hundred to more than four hundred, while its imports became ten times as great and its exports over three times as great.

In the rural regions the farming population were happy and thriving, owning their own lands and finding a good market for all they could raise. There was a growing trade with the western Indians, who wanted the goods that the white men had to sell, and the demand for labor was so great that wages had not fallen, though within twenty years the population had nearly doubled and thirty thousand working men had come into the province.

New Land Purchases.—In the earlier history of Pennsylvania the settlements had been in the eastern part of the province, only the hardy hunters and pioneers pushing farther west. These were chiefly made up of the Scotch-Irish, a bold and daring people who cared nothing for the Quaker doctrine of peace with all men and were ever ready to fight their way, whether their quarrel was right or wrong. But even these had not crossed the western mountains, and this part of Penn's province was still free from white settlements.

But the tide of pioneer travel was moving in that direction and to provide for it a purchase of land was made in 1754, this time from the Iroquois Indians, then lords of the soil. This included all the country south and west of a line from Shamokin to Lake Erie, for which the small sum of four hundred pounds was paid. This was another wrong done to the Indians of Pennsylvania, whose native realm was thus sold by the tribes of New York without their consent. It added to their hatred of the whites and their thirst for revenge.

Governor Hamilton.—In 1749, as already stated, a new governor was appointed by the Penn family, this being James Hamilton, the son of Andrew Hamilton, at that day the most eminent lawyer in the colonies. He had a serious task before him, a more difficult one than any of the former governors had met. Tribes of savage Indians were waiting, tomahawk in hand, for the time when they could fall on those who had robbed them of their homes. And the French, who claimed the Ohio Valley, were getting ready for a contest for its possession which was soon to come.

James Logan

Death of Logan.—James Logan, who had come to Philadelphia with William Penn in 1699 and had been a leader in all political and other movements in the province, died in 1751, at the age of eighty-seven years. He was so important in the province that during much of the time he was the real governor and his Quaker principles were so strong as to make him disliked by the popular party.

He cared little for this, living for his work and his books. He was a learned man, able to converse in several languages, was a scientist and philosopher, and during his long life had collected a library of the best editions of the best books of his time on art, science, and many other subjects. Of these he left three thousand volumes to the city and they still form a valuable section of the Philadelphia Library.

Franklin in the Assembly.—Benjamin Franklin, who had been the clerk of the Assembly for fifteen years, was elected a member of that body in 1751. With his keen insight into affairs, his good judgment, and his activity in practical matters he quickly became a leading member, and for years he drafted nearly all the State papers for the Assembly, besides taking a prominent part in all measures for the public good.

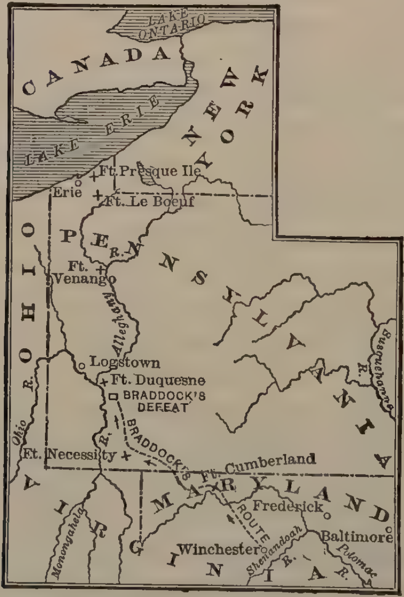
The Albany Congress.—Franklin was a prominent member of a congress of the colonies held at Albany in 1754. Its purpose was to consider the question of the Indian relations to the colonies, but it went much farther than this. Some plan of mutual defence of the colonies was needed, and several of the members brought plans with them. Of these, the one brought by Franklin was accepted as the best. He gave it a pictorial interest by drawing a sketch of a snake cut into thirteen sections. Under it was the motto, "Unite or die." This was to show how weak each section of the thirteen colonies would be if working by itself; how strong they would be if all united into one.

He proposed a union of the colonies, with a grand council chosen by their legislatures and a president appointed by the king, these to have charge of all general affairs, but not of the local affairs of the colonies. It failed to pass, being opposed by the king as giving too much power to the colonies. Twenty-two years later, in 1776, Franklin proposed a similar measure in the Continental Congress and the Union of the States became the law of the land.

Movements of the French.—By 1750 the Ohio Valley became a prize sought by the French and English alike. In that year the Ohio company, formed in Virginia and Pennsylvania, sent out surveyors to explore the Ohio, and a party of French troops were also sent who seized some English traders, took their property, and sent them to France. In 1753 the French began to build forts in western Pennsylvania, one at Presque Isle, on Lake Erie, one at Le Bœuf (now Waterford), and one at Venango (now Franklin), on the Alleghany River.

Washington's Journey.—These movements first brought into notice George Washington, then a young man of twenty-one. He was an officer in the Virginia militia, and the governor of Virginia, who knew him for a man of ability, sent him out through the wilderness to warn the officers in those forts that they were on land belonging to the English. It was a long and dangerous journey which Washington had to make, much of it through the mountain wilderness of western Pennsylvania. Here he met and talked with chiefs of the Indians, trying to win them over to the English cause. As for the French, they refused to retire. While at the forts he saw that they had ready a large number of canoes, in which they intended to go down the Alleghany River when the coming spring cleared it of ice.

Fort Duquesne.—In Washington's journey he had noted the spot where the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers join to form the Ohio. This point, where Pittsburgh now stands, was a splendid place for a fort, since it commanded the navigation of these rivers. He reported what he had seen and a party of workmen were sent there to build a fort early in 1754. They had not long been at work when the French soldiers came down the Alleghany in their canoes. They also knew the value of this place, the "Gateway of the West," as it has been called, so they drove away the British workmen, seized their partly built fort, and finished it for themselves, naming it Fort Duquesne.



The Fort Duquesne Campaign.

A Virginia Expedition.—A party of troops was now marching from Virginia towards this place, under Colonel Frye and Major Washington. Colonel Frye died on the route, so the command of the expedition was left to young Washington. Governor Hamilton had tried hard to get the Pennsylvania Assembly to send troops to take part in this expedition, but its members refused to do so, saying that there was no proof that Pennsylvania had been invaded.

The First Shot of the War.—Washington had only four hundred men and the French had reached the spot sought before him. Also they were in stronger force, and had sent out a reconnoitering party to learn what the English were doing. Washington met these, and as they were hiding in the woods, and seemed to have hostile intentions, he ordered his men to fire. The leader of the French, Jumonville, was slain. This was the first shot fired and the first man killed in one of the most important wars of that period.

Fort Necessity.—Washington soon learned that the French were too strong for him and he found it necessary to retreat, as they were advancing towards him in much larger numbers. For twelve miles the Virginians made their way back over the Alleghanies, dragging their supplies by hand, and their ammunition by the aid of a few horses. On July 1 the place known as Great Meadows, in southwest Pennsylvania, was reached, and here a log stockade was thrown up. This he called Fort Necessity. Two days later the woodland fort was surrounded by a party of French and Indians, fifteen hundred strong.

The End of the Campaign.—An attack began which lasted from ten in the morning until nightfall. By this time Washington's ammunition was nearly gone. The French now asked for a parley and offered terms, which the young commander was obliged to accept. He and his men were to retain their arms and return to their homes. On the next morning the troops marched out, with beating drums and waving flags, and set out on their long homeward march. It is of interest that this took place on the 4th of July, 1754, just twenty-two years before the Declaration of Independence.

In which colony all this took place was then in doubt. The Pennsylvania Assembly declared that their province had not been invaded, and in fact Virginia at that time and for twenty years afterwards claimed the Pittsburgh locality, though later it was decided to lie in Pennsylvania.

Hamilton Resigns.—Governor Hamilton by this time was growing thoroughly tired of his position, that of a go-between of the Penns and the Assembly, neither of whom he was able to please. He, therefore, decided to resign and leave the difficult post for some one fonder of fighting than he was.

When he heard of what had happened at Fort Necessity he had called the Assembly into session, but found it impossible to have a money bill passed. Neither side was willing to accept the terms of the other. Accordingly he gladly laid down his office, handing it over to his successor, Robert Hunter Morris, who reached Pennsylvania in early October, 1754. All through the war the same trouble continued, the heirs of William Penn refusing to let their lands be taxed and thus tying the hands of the governors.

2. GOVERNOR MORRIS'S ADMINISTRATION.

The Governor and the Money Bills.—Robert Hunter Morris, the new Governor of Pennsylvania, was the son of a former governor of New Jersey, and in disposition was ill fitted for the position, for he was high-tempered and greatly given to quarrel with the Assembly. War had at length come to Pennsylvania, money must be had, but the two parties, the governor and the Assembly, found it hard to agree.

McKnight's History Northwest Pennsylvania.

HEAD-WATERS OF THE ALLEGHENY RIVER.

The first dispute was, as usual, on a money bill. The governor demanded supplies for the king's service, but when a bill was passed he refused to accept it, as its terms did not please him as an agent of the Penns. He made fresh demands, and in the end the Assembly voted a supply of five thousand pounds to meet imperative needs.

Gathering of the Forces.—Former wars in the colonies had begun in Europe and made their way to America. The war now before the people was the first to begin in the colonies and there was danger of its being a long and ruinous one. When the news of what had taken place in western Pennsylvania reached England, the government at once decided to send troops to America, and Major-General Braddock was despatched with two regiments. He was directed to raise two more regiments in America. The French were equally wide-awake and had already collected a force of six thousand men in Canada, regulars, militia, and Indians, to occupy the Ohio country. Six regiments, numbering about three thousand men, were quickly sent from France.

Braddock's March.—The story of Braddock and his men may very properly be told here, from the fact that his famous defeat took place on Pennsylvania soil. The horses and wagons he needed were also obtained in Pennsylvania, Franklin getting the farmers to supply them on his promise to see that they were paid. The farmers trusted Franklin's word and gave him what he asked for, though the debt proved serious to him afterwards.

The march of Braddock was a slow one. Setting out from Alexandria, Virginia, on April 8, 1755, it was July 8 before he reached the fatal point near Fort Duquesne where the French and their Indian allies awaited him. He had gone about three miles a day, making a road as he went, "halting," as Washington said, "to level every mole hill and to erect bridges over every brook."

Braddock's Defeat.—Braddock had in all about 2250 men, partly Virginians. Washington was on his staff, but the obstinate and conceited English general would take no advice from an American, thinking he was past teaching in the art of war. He paid dearly for his lack of sense and judgment, and the people paid more dearly. A force of not more than nine hundred French and Indians awaited him.

BRADDOCK'S DEFEAT.

But they fired from behind trees while Braddock kept his men in the open, a fair mark for their bullets. The poor fellows fell fast before the hidden foe, while their own bullets were wasted on the air. In the end the self-willed Braddock received a fatal wound and the men broke and fled in wild panic. Washington and the Virginians fought under cover, in the Indian fashion, but they were not strong enough to stop the retreat, and the great expedition, which was expected to drive the French from the valley of the Ohio, was foiled by a handful of men.

Indian Warfare.—Pennsylvania had so far been free from the horrors of Indian warfare. Now it was to become the victim of the merciless savage. Through all the frontier the blaze of burning buildings could be seen and the shrieks of women and children could be heard. The Indians made their way through the thinly settled regions, leaving death and ruin in their track. Crossing the mountains, they sought the eastern settlements. The Moravians and the Christian Indians under their care at Gnadenhutten were killed. The Minisinks made their way back to their old home region, of which they had been robbed by the treacherous "walking purchase," and took payment for their wrongs in the savage Indian fashion. Everywhere bloodshed and terror ruled.

A Vote of Money.—Those of the dwellers on the frontier who escaped the tomahawk and scalping knife of the Indians fled eastward, praying for help and protection. But the old trouble between the governor and the Assembly stood in the way. The Assembly voted fifty thousand pounds for the king's use, but the governor would not accept it, as the estates of the Penns, which were now of great value, were to be taxed. This he had been ordered not to permit. Nothing could be done to break the deadlock until the Penn family in England, finding themselves bitterly condemned on both sides of the ocean, offered to give five thousand pounds for purposes of defence. This for the time ended the difficulty and a new vote gave money enough to meet the pressing demands.

The Indians Approach Philadelphia.—It was high time for something to be done. The hostile Indians had crossed the Blue Ridge and reached the Susquehanna, from which they ravaged the neighboring counties, some of their scalping parties coming within thirty miles of Philadelphia. Nazareth and Bethlehem were in their hands, and there they took their prisoners and plunder. The mangled bodies of a murdered family were brought to Philadelphia and even placed in the doorway of the Assembly building to induce that body to act.

Franklin in the Field.—A militia law prepared by Franklin was now passed, and under this he raised a volunteer force of about five hundred men and led them to Bethlehem. Here he roughed it with the men through the winter, becoming very popular with them. He built a number of forts, and in the end a line of forts was built circling from the Delaware River to the Maryland line. These, with a large number of blockhouses and stockades, at length gave protection to the frontier. They were garrisoned by the militia, some of them being in the mountains, where they commanded the principal passes. Many of the settlers sought shelter in these forts, taking their rifles with them to the fields in the morning and returning for safety at night. Sentinels were often stationed to guard the farmers against Indian marauders.

End of Quaker Government.—Hitherto the Quakers had been in large majority in the government, but a change in this was near at hand. The end came when the governor and council, in the spring of 1756, declared war against the Delawares and Shawnees and offered rewards for Indian scalps. At this brutal order six Quaker members of the Assembly at once resigned, and during the year several others withdrew, leaving only twelve Quakers in that body. They never gained the majority again.

Colonel Armstrong's Feat.—While the whites were gradually regaining control in the east of the province, a decisive military step was taken in the west. An expedition led by Colonel Armstrong marched against the Indian town of Kittaning, on the Allegheny, twenty-five miles above Fort Duquesne. This was the stronghold of Captain Jacobs, the most active of the Indian chiefs.

The weather being hot, many of the Indians were sleeping in a cornfield near the town. The troops came up at daybreak, routed these and drove them into the town, and as they would not surrender, set fire to their huts. Many of the savages were killed, others perished in the flames, and Captain Jacobs himself was shot as he leaped from a window. In the town eight white prisoners were found, who said that the Indians had enough powder, given them by the French, to last them ten years. This was captured, with large amounts of other stores. It was a severe blow to the savages, and Colonel Armstrong received a medal from the council for his valuable victory.

Quieting the Indians.—Meanwhile the Quaker peacelovers were doing what they could to overcome by gentler means the hostility of the Delawares and Shawnees, and if possible to regain the confidence of the Indians. A treaty was held in Easton, in which the great chief Tedyuscung stamped his foot and exclaimed, "The very ground on which we stand was dishonestly taken from us." Yet he was induced to become a Christian and use his influence on the side of peace, and many of the Indians were pacified by presents given them.

A New Governor.—Governor Morris had held office at a difficult time, and made matters worse for himself by his constant quarrels with the Assembly, which in return refused to vote money for his salary. He also had made himself greatly disliked by the people. Evidently his usefulness in this office had ceased, and in 1756 he was replaced by a new governor, William Denny, who, however, under the circumstances, was not likely to prove more satisfactory.

3. GOVERNOR DENNY AND THE END OF THE WAR.

Governor Denny.—The people, who were tired of Governor Morris, joyfully welcomed Denny, their new governor, on his arrival in Philadelphia. A reception was given him by the city government and he was met at the State House by the former governor, the mayor, officials, and citizens. Here he was richly entertained and a present made him of six hundred pounds. This could not have been altogether pleasant to Governor Morris, to whom the Assembly had refused to pay the money justly due him. But it was found that the new governor was no easier to deal with than the old. He had been instructed by the proprietaries, the Penn family, just how they desired him to act, and he came to Pennsylvania with instructions not likely to be agreeable to the inhabitants of that province.

Thomas and Richard Penn.—Penn's sons, Thomas and Richard, who were now the proprietaries of Pennsylvania, were very different from their father. They had not his strength of mind nor his high principles, and they had left the Society of Friends and joined the Church of England, a fact which did not make them popular in their province, where Quaker influence was still strong. They looked on Pennsylvania as a sort of gold mine, to be worked for their benefit, and Denny was forced to act in their interest more than in that of the people. It was plain enough that the old quarrel was to be kept up.

The Assembly, indeed, was highly indignant at the demands of the Penns. It passed a bill taxing the property of the people one hundred thousand pounds, but it was obliged to exempt the estates of the proprietaries, since the governor would not agree to the bill in any other form. This led to a report, written by Franklin, in which he plainly showed the injustice of this exemption.

Franklin in England.—The Assembly now sent Franklin to England as its agent to do what he could to remedy the condition of affairs. He was to negotiate with the Penns and try and win them over to some reasonable plan of taxation, but he did not succeed in this. He had also the London papers to deal with, for they were printing unfair articles about the people of Pennsylvania, accusing them of being hostile to the rights of the king and the proprietaries, and of refusing to raise money for the public service while the savages were raiding the frontier.

Franklin answered these articles in his able way and showed how unjust they were. He also wrote "An Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania." While one-sided, it was a very able paper, defending the cause of the people and censuring the proprietaries, even William Penn himself. It had a good effect on public opinion in London, but it did not induce the Penns to change their demands. They were still determined that their property should not be taxed.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

Franklin Before the Privy Council.—When the tax bill passed by the Assembly came to England the questions at issue were brought before the Privy Council, the highest tribunal in the kingdom, whose members were the immediate advisers of the king. Before this august body Franklin and the Penns were heard. The latter were no match for Franklin, one of the ablest thinkers and reasoners of the age. He conducted the case with the greatest power and skill and finally won nearly all the points for which he contended. It was decided by the Privy Council that the governor should have a voice in the use of the public money, but that the surveyed and located estates of the Penns should be taxed to the same extent as those of other people.

Thus ended the great fight, which had now gone on for many years. Franklin had won and his fame spread over all America. Others of the colonies engaged him to act for them in London and he did not return until 1762, when he had a very hearty welcome, as one of America's greatest statesmen.

Expedition Against Fort Duquesne.—While these measures of peace were being taken, the war extended over all the northern colonies. The French still held Fort Duquesne and by it controlled the Ohio Valley, and in 1758 a new expedition was sent to drive them out. This was led by General John Forbes, who was determined that it should not be another Braddock affair. Pennsylvania supplied him with a strong body of troops. Others came from the south and regulars were brought from England until Forbes had an army of 9000 men. As the colonial troops were to be paid by England there was now no trouble in getting all that were needed.

Major Grant Repulsed.—The place known as Raystown was reached in September, 1758, and Colonel Bouquet, a Swiss officer in the British service, moved on with 2500 men to the banks of the Loyalhanna, where he encamped to wait until Forbes should come up with the remaining forces. In order to learn the position of the enemy he sent forward a body of 800 men under Major Grant. These were to observe the garrison at Fort Ligonier. When Grant came near he thought he could easily take the fort, and made an attack on it, but he was met by the French and Indians in ambush and came near repeating the story of Braddock.

Only a force of about fifty Virginians, under Captain Bullet, saved him from a complete defeat. Bullet had been left to guard the baggage, but hearing of the repulse he marched hastily up, and when in position to see the state of affairs he played a shrewd trick on the Indians. He bade his men to march towards them with their arms reversed, as if ready to surrender. Then, when near enough, he gave an order at which his men turned their muskets and poured a deadly volley into the ranks of the savages. A bayonet charge followed that scattered the Indians in all directions and a safe retreat was made by Grant to Bouquet's camp.

Bouquet's Camp Attacked.—The French and Indian forces quickly recovered from the repulse by Bullet and soon after attacked Bouquet's camp, firing on it from the surrounding woods. For four hours the battle raged around the woodland camp and was renewed at nightfall, but in the end the enemy was driven off and the English forces won their first victory in Pennsylvania.

Forbes and Washington.—Forbes shortly afterwards came up, Washington being with him in command of the Virginians. But it was now mid-October, snow covered the tops of the trees, and he had nearly decided to cease the campaign, when he learned from some captives that the enemy was very weak, the French commander having only about 500 men.

This good news set the army in motion again, Washington going in advance toward Fort Duquesne with his Virginia woodsmen.

On reaching the fort it was found to be empty and in flames. The Indian allies had left the place, the garrison was too weak to hold it, and after throwing their cannon into the river and setting on fire all they could not carry, they retreated in their canoes down the Ohio, leaving the fort to be occupied by Washington and his men.

Easton's Busy Centre.

Fort Duquesne was at an end. When rebuilt by the English it was named Fort Pitt, after the great English statesman. His name was afterwards given to Pittsburgh, the great city which rose on the site of the fort and the region surrounding.

This success was largely due to a Moravian minister named Frederick Post, who had gone among the

Indians of the west on a mission of peace. In the very shadow of Fort Duquesne, in imminent peril of capture or death, he made a treaty with the Delawares and Shawnees in which they agreed to become friends of the English and left the service of the French.

An Indian Treaty.—A treaty was also made about the same time at Easton, three hundred chiefs being present. All that could be was done to satisfy the injured red men; no one ventured to say that the walking purchase was just, and in the end peace was made, many wampum belts being exchanged between the whites and the Indians. This ended the war so far as Pennsylvania was concerned and peace again settled upon Penn's province.

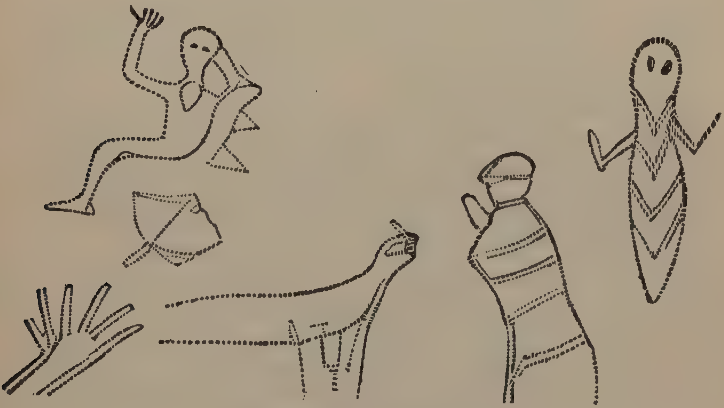
Governor Denny Dismissed.—Governor Denny was now near the end of his career. He was a good deal of a spendthrift and though he was well paid for his services, the money slipped out of his hands. To obtain more he signed a bill for a new issue of paper money, and the Assembly voted him a liberal sum. But when the news that he had disobeyed their orders came to the ears of the Penns they immediately discharged him, and in October, 1759, James Hamilton, a former governor, was again chosen to fill the vacant place.

4. THE PONTIAC CONSPIRACY.

After the French War.—Pennsylvania had now a large population, Philadelphia, its capital, had grown to be the leading city in the colonies, and, the war being over, the province had plenty of money for all its needs. Peace in the country at large did not come until 1762, but war had fled from the fields of Penn's woodland province in 1758 and soon the old prosperity was restored. The clearings from which the settlers had fled were again occupied, the tide of civilization moved steadily toward the western borders, the sound of the axe was again heard in the frontier forest, and the promise of a prosperous future was in the air. Such was the state of affairs during most of Governor Hamilton's second term of office, from 1759 to 1763, but before it ended a new war broke out.

Pontiac, the Ottawa Chief.—While all was full of promise for the whites, the old owners of the soil found themselves being pushed year by year farther back and hatred of the whites was hot in their hearts. On the shores of the great lakes dwelt a tribe named the Ottawas, and Pontiac, their principal chief, was a leader among the Indians. He had fought under the French against Braddock and other English generals, and he now refused to accept the peace which the white invaders offered. It was plain to his savage soul that the Indians were doomed if they did not strike for their lost rights, and to him it seemed that the time had come for a bold stroke.

A Great Indian Council.—In 1763 Pontiac called a great secret council of the tribes, telling them that he was inspired by a sacred tradition to save them from destruction. They must no more trust the whites, use their tools, or drink their fire water. The English, who had driven out the French, were the great enemies of the red men, and the time had come when they must be cut off root and branch. The blood-stained tomahawk and the war belt of wampum were sent to all the tribes from the lakes to the lower Mississippi and they were told that they must secretly prepare for an attack on the enemy in the month of June, 1763. All must take part and the hated white man must be destroyed.



INDIAN ROCK SYMBOLS.

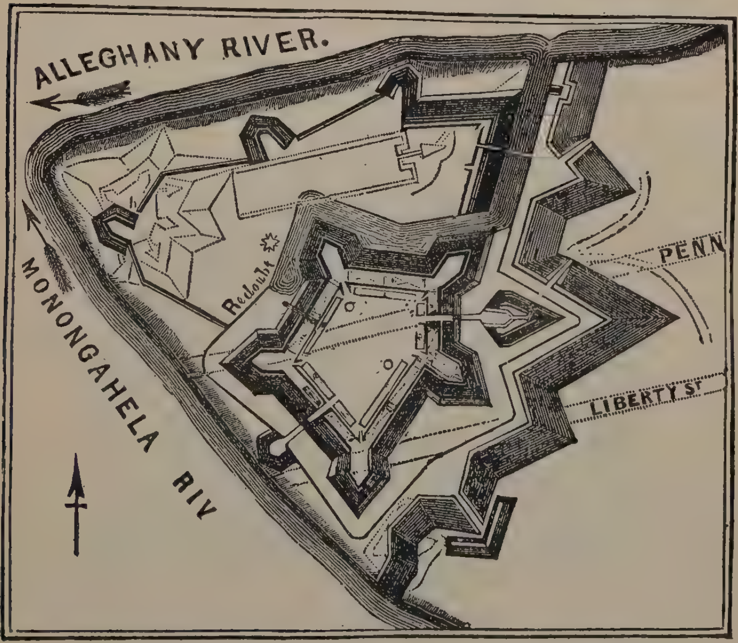
A Blaze of War.—June came, and suddenly war blazed along the whole frontier. Pennsylvania was invaded and of its twelve outlying forts, eight were taken by sudden attacks, while scalping parties spread along the whole border, carrying death and desolation to many happy households.

The tomahawk first and the torch next was the order of the great chief. On all sides settlers were killed and their villages and farm houses burned. There was to be no quarter, all were to be destroyed, and the farmers everywhere fled in terror from their fields of ripening grain and sought shelter in the border towns—Shippensburg, Carlisle, and others. Colonel Armstrong, of former fame, hastily set out with a body of volunteers to attack the Indian strongholds, but the warriors melted away before him to carry their ravages elsewhere. Far and wide they spread and soon all Pennsylvania west of the Susquehanna, except a few fortified places, was abandoned to the savages, the fugitive farmers crowding the towns and being fed by their people.

Fort Pitt Besieged.—Among the frontier forts that held out was Fort Pitt, the old Fort Duquesne. A yelling mob of Indians surrounded this stronghold, all communications were cut off, and the garrison was fiercely besieged. Fortunately the savages had no siege implements and the fort was strong and well supplied. The best the besiegers could do was to make trenches and pick off the soldiers of the garrison, while seeking to starve out the defenders. But these knew well their fate if they should fall into Indian hands, and they fought on with the courage of heroes in peril.

Colonel Bouquet's March.—Colonel Bouquet, who had commanded the vanguard of Forbes's army in the late war, lost no time in setting out from Carlisle to the rescue of the fort. He led five hundred British regulars, but these had just returned from the West Indies where they had been weakened by an enervating climate and the diseases of the tropics. Most of them were worn-out veterans, some so feeble that they had to be conveyed in wagons. And they were largely outnumbered by the Indians they had set out to meet.

A Land of Desolation.—Fortunately Bouquet was no Braddock. He knew the Indians and their manner of fighting and was prepared to fight them in the same way. Setting out from Carlisle on July 21, 1763, he marched through a desolate country, where in many places the harvests were growing wild, the reapers having fled for their lives or fallen victims to the red men's rage. Fort Ligonier was first occupied, the feeblest of his men being added to the



PLAN OF FORT PITT AND OUTLINE OF FORT DUQUESNE.

garrison, and here Bouquet left his wagons, now carrying his stores by pack horses. As the little army marched wearily on it was evident that the enemy knew of its coming and awaited its onset. They gave up their siege of Fort Pitt and spread through the woods in front of this new enemy.

The Indians Attack.—On August 5, a position was reached near the seat of Braddock's defeat. Here the troops came to a defile several miles long and shut in on both sides by high hills. Bouquet proposed to pass this danger point by a forced march in the night, but when close to its entrance the advance was checked by a sudden and savage attack. The Indians were upon them in force. All afternoon the troops fought bravely with a yelling host, but at night they were obliged to fall back to protect the convoy of supplies in the rear, which the Indians had attacked.

A Timely Stratagem.—The next morning the convoy of supplies was placed in the middle of the small body of troops, who formed a circle around it. Bouquet had planned a skilful stratagem to break the Indian attack. As the howling savages rushed forward, now sure of sweeping away this weak force, Bouquet ordered a feigned retreat of the centre of his line. The Indians rushed into the trap, tomahawk and rifle in hand, but suddenly they found themselves flanked on both sides, a terrific fire being poured into their ranks. Wild terror succeeded their confident hopes. They broke and fled in panic, while Bouquet led his weary men in triumph to Fort Pitt. This old fort has long ago disappeared, but a redoubt subsequently built by Bouquet still stands, a square stone building, with on it the inscription, "Colonel Bouquet, A.D., 1764."

The Murders Continue.—The coming of winter, when the troops went into winter quarters, was followed by new Indian raids and murders, the savages stealing through the woods, attacking the settlers at night, or burning houses and barns and slaughtering their helpless inmates while the men were at work in the fields. This naturally roused a bitter feeling against the Indians in general, even the few friendly ones who remained in the settlements, these being suspected of giving information to the hostile ones.

Bouquet's Block House, Pittsburgh.

This sentiment led to a foul deed, a sad blot on the history of Pennsylvania.

The Conestoga Massacre.—There was a small Indian village in Lancaster County, the feeble remnants of the once powerful tribe of Conestogas, who had fallen away in numbers until only twenty remained, six of them men, the others women and children. They gained their living by making and peddling brooms and baskets. Suspicion fell on this helpless remnant and in December, 1763, the village was entered by a party of armed men from Paxton and Donegal townships, and the few found there were killed on the spot.

The others were out selling brooms, and these, fourteen in number, were taken by the authorities to the jail at Lancaster, and locked up for protection. But the "Paxton Boys," as the murderers were called, rode into Lancaster, broke open the doors of the jail, and killed all those within. Then they mounted their horses in triumph and rode away.

The Moravian Indians.—In the prevailing excitement no Indians, however harmless, were safe, and the Christian Indians at Bethlehem, under care of the Moravians, one hundred and forty in number, were hurriedly taken to Philadelphia. In the fear that they would not be safe even there they were sent to New York, but as the governor of that colony refused to receive them, they were brought back and put in barracks in the northern part of the city. Here the Quakers fed and cared for them.

Philadelphia Threatened.—When the news that they were back in Philadelphia reached Lancaster a body of several hundred armed frontiersmen set out for that city, declaring that they would kill them all, and the Quakers with them, if they stood in the way. In a few days they reached Germantown, north of the city, but when they learned that a strong military force and several thousand citizens were ready to meet them they halted to consider the task before them. Among those who turned out with arms in their hands were several hundred Quakers, mostly young men, who, though they did not approve of fighting, were ready to risk their lives to protect the innocent from slaughter.

The End of the Foray.—As usual in times of stress, Dr. Franklin was called on to give his aid in the crisis. He went with a number of other men of prominence to Germantown, listened to the complaints of the borderers, and when they said that there were Indian murderers among the Moravians, asked them to send a party to the city to point out the murderers. This they were not able to do, and finding that the whole city was against them, the invaders mounted their horses and rode home again. Thus tamely ended the first siege of Philadelphia.

Only one of the demands of the "Paxton Boys" was granted, and this was the brutal one of renewing the reward for Indian scalps, of men and women alike. Stranger still, the act was signed by a grandson of William Penn, who had succeeded Hamilton as governor of the province. As for the Moravian Indians, they were kept in Philadelphia until the public excitement was at an end, and were then removed to Wyalusing, near Wyoming. A few years later they left that place for a new home beyond the Ohio and Pennsylvania knew them no more.

The Cornplanter Indians.—We shall here close the story of the Indians of Pennsylvania, once so numerous, but of whom a mere fragment now remains. After the French and Indian War the northwest section of the State was known as the "Indian country," but all Indian titles were extinguished by the purchase of 1784, and there were no further hostilities after General Wayne's victory over the Indians of the West in 1794. After that only one chief remained in the State, Gyantwochin, or "Cornplanter," who became a friend of the whites and was given permission to select 1,500 acres of land. He chose 640 acres on the West Branch of the Alleghany and two large adjoining islands in the river. His descendants, a hundred or more in number, still dwell there, the only Indians now in Pennsylvania. They farm their lands, and a school is provided by the State for their children.

5. SETTLING THE BOUNDARIES OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Governor Penn Arrives.—In 1763 the province of Pennsylvania, for the first time since William Penn returned to England in 1701, gained a Penn as its governor. This was John Penn, a son of Richard and grandson of William Penn, who was chosen to succeed Governor Hamilton. He reached Philadelphia on a Sunday in October, 1763, and it is notable that a severe earthquake shook the city on the day he set foot on America's shores. He was received with what seemed a warm welcome, but in fact the people were weary of the greed of the descendants of the founder of the province, and the earthquake shock seemed significant of their real attitude.

Money Troubles.—The war with the Indians was still going on when Governor Penn took control, and this led to the first sign of hostility. Money was needed to pay the troops and meet the expenses of warfare, and the new governor refused to let the estates of the Penns be taxed except at the rates which others paid for the poorest lands in the province. As some of these estates were of great value, this unjust demand led to a strong protest, but the governor was obstinate, the money had to be raised, and the Assembly gave way.

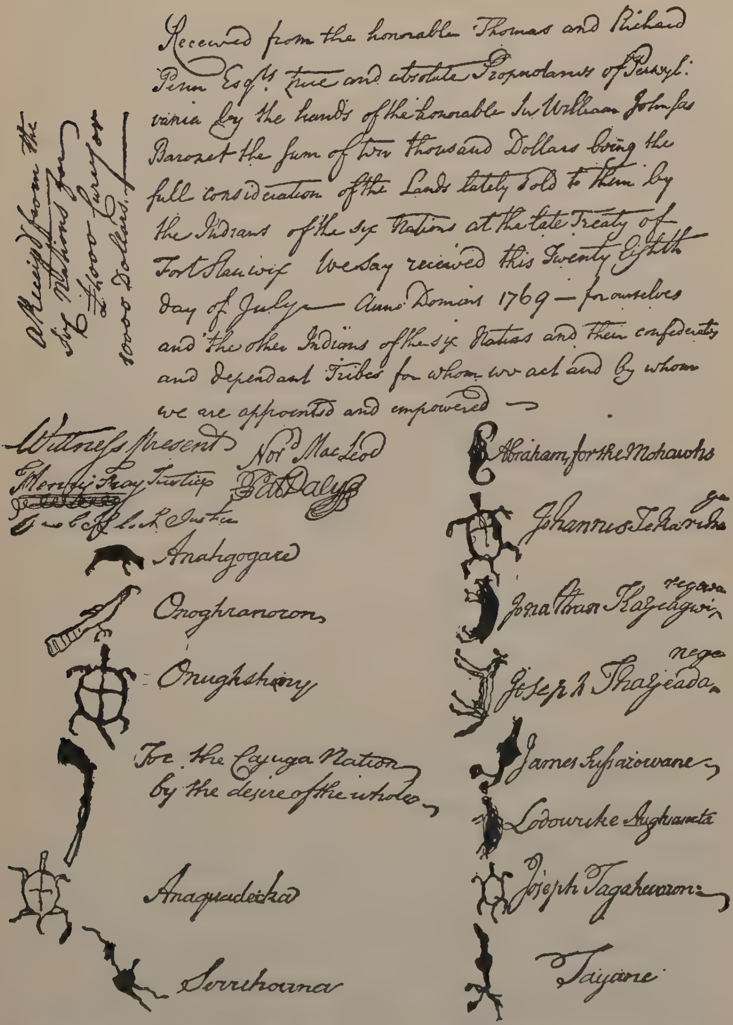
A Crown Colony Proposed.—The Assembly was exasperated by the greed of the new governor, and appointed a committee to consider the rights and wrongs of the situation. This committee, of which Dr. Franklin was a member, issued a report in which all the complaints against the proprietaries were included and which ended with the suggestion that the government should be put in the hands of the king and the Penns be reduced to the position of all other property holders.

A petition to the throne was prepared and largely signed. The Quakers as a society joined in it, while only a few names were attached to an opposite petition in favor of government by the Penns. But soon an active controversy began. John Dickinson, one of the ablest men of the day, supported the Penns, and the party feeling became strong. Franklin was sent to London by the party in favor of a crown colony, to present the subject to the king. But when he reached England he found the Stamp Act controversy the main thought in the public mind and he did not present the resolution of the Assembly. Just then it did not seem the time to add to the power of King George III.

The Pennsylvania Boundaries.—While these events were taking place an old subject of dispute had become prominent, that concerning the boundaries of the province of Pennsylvania. The English kings had given charters for the colonies in America in a very loose manner, and the true boundary of Pennsylvania was fixed on only one side, that of the Delaware River. On the south, Maryland had long claimed a liberal share of the province, and now Connecticut disputed its borders on the north and Virginia on the west. Here were difficulties that called for adjustment.

The Connecticut Claim.—In the early days it was common to give the colonies a broad outreach to the west. This was the case with Connecticut, the original charter of which ran "from the Atlantic to the Pacific." When the boundaries of New York were adjusted they made a deep cut into the eastern section of this Connecticut claim, but west of Southeast New York lay Northern Pennsylvania, and here the claim was held to stand unchanged.

The Wyoming Valley.—In the section claimed lay the beautiful and fertile Wyoming Valley, which in consequence became a scene of warfare and blood-



a Receipt from the
Six Nations for
£4000 Curry or
10000 Dollars.

Received from the honorable Thomas and Richard Penn Esqrs. true and absolute Proprietaries of Pennsylvania by the hands of the honorable Sir William Johnson Baronet the Sum of ten thousand Dollars being the full consideration of the Lands lately sold to them by the Indians of the six Nations at the late Treaty of Fort Stanwix We say received this Twenty Eighth day of July — Anno Domini 1769 — for ourselves and the other Indians of the six Nations and their confederates and dependant Tribes for whom we act and by whom we are appointed and empowered —

Witness present
Nord MacLeod
Henry Fray Justice
Pat Daly
Jacob Klock Justice

Anahgogare
Onoghranoron
Onughsheany
For the Cayuga Nation
by the desire of the whole
Anaquadecka
Sorrihowna

Abraham, for the Mohawks
Johannes Tekarihoga
Jonathan Kayeagwiregawa
Joseph Thayeadanege
James Tussarowane
Lodowike Aughsaenta
Joseph Tagahcwaron
Taiyane

FACSIMILE OF A RECEIPT FOR LAND PURCHASED IN PENNSYLVANIA IN 1769.
SIGNED BY INDIAN CHIEFS.

shed. A number of men in Connecticut formed what was called the Susquehanna Company, and in 1754 bought from some Iroquois Indian chiefs at Albany the title to a tract of land including this valley. The proprietaries of Pennsylvania had also made an Indian purchase covering this valley. As for the Pennsylvania Indians, they declared that neither purchase was an honest one and that the valley belonged only to them.

An Indian Outbreak.—By 1763 a Connecticut settlement had been made in the Wyoming Valley, in disregard of the protest of the Delaware chief, Tedyuscung, who had here his home. The protest of the old chief led to his murder, his house being set on fire while he slept, with the result that he perished in the flames. This act was done by some warriors of the Iroquois tribes of New York, but they made the Delawares believe that it had been done by the white settlers.

This false tale led to a bloody reprisal. The Pontiac war was still active and in October, 1763, a party of Delaware warriors attacked the Wyoming settlement, killing thirty of the whites and putting the others to flight. Some of these reached places of safety, but many of the fugitives perished, while the whole tract was made desolate. Tedyuscung was terribly revenged, but not on his real murderers.

Hostilities in the Valley.—The first Connecticut settlement in the Wyoming Valley had thus ended in massacre. In 1768 the government of Pennsylvania, finding that new settlers were coming from Connecticut, purchased from the Indians their title to the district and laid it out in manors, offering favorable terms to settlers who would occupy the ground. The Susquehanna Company also took steps to bring in settlers, and soon the fertile valley was a scene of new hostilities. The settlers on each side had agreed to hold the land against all intruders and a small war began, the site of the present city of Wilkes Barre being the centre of the conflict.

The Connecticut men in 1769 built a stockade called "Forty Fort," and this was soon a point of attack and defence. The Pennsylvania sheriff and his posse stormed the fort and took its defenders to Easton. But there they obtained bail and returned to Wyoming. For two years the "Pennamite and Yankee War" continued, forts being built and captured, prisoners taken and held as hostages. In the end, in 1771, the Penn party was defeated and driven out, the Penns failing to raise a sufficient force to hold the valley. The people of Pennsylvania looked on it as a private affair of the Penn family and did not take an active part.

A Final Settlement.—For four years the Penns made no effort to regain the valley, settlers from Connecticut poured in, and it was made into a New England township called Westmoreland, a part of Litchfield County, Connecticut. Fighting was renewed in 1775, but the Revolutionary war had now begun and the men of the valley found other uses for their energies. The "Wyoming massacre" of this war was not due to the conflicting claims, and only the closing event in the dispute need be mentioned here. This took place in 1782, after independence had been gained. The Penns had no longer any voice in the question to be settled and Congress appointed a commission to consider the whole subject. This met at Trenton, its decision being that Connecticut had no claim to the district, which belonged to Pennsylvania. There were later controversies, a final settlement not being reached until 1799, when the Connecticut settlers were given titles to their lands on the payment of a small price per acre. Where Pennsylvanians claimed the same lands their claims were settled in cash or by land elsewhere.

The Maryland Claim.—We have already spoken of the dispute between the proprietaries of Maryland and Pennsylvania and the quarrels and bloodshed to which it led between 1736 and 1738. It began as soon as the charter was given to William Penn, in 1681, and continued for more than eighty years. Many efforts were made to settle it, but the Lords Baltimore proved very hard to deal with and constantly threw obstacles in the way. An agreement was made in 1732, but new points of dispute sprung up, the last being as to how the twelve-mile circle from New Castle, demanded in Penn's charter, should be drawn, whether it should be measured over the uneven surface, as Lord Baltimore claimed, or by the methods of astronomy and geometry, as the Penns claimed.

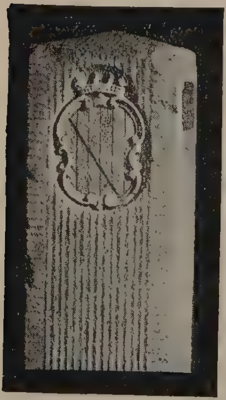
Delaware was also in dispute. Maryland claimed the whole peninsula between Chesapeake Bay and Delaware Bay, except that narrow part south of the 38th degree, held by Virginia. This claim was disputed. The words in the Maryland charter, "hitherto uncultivated" land, excluded the Delaware Bay territory, which had been cultivated by the Swedes and the Dutch before the charter was granted. As will be seen, there was in this abundant ground for dispute.

The Delaware Line.—It was decided in 1750 that Delaware (then known as the "three lower counties" of the Penn possessions) should have for its southern border a line running from a point south of Cape Henlopen to the centre of the peninsula. From this middle point a line was to be drawn directly north till it reached the circumference of a circle of twelve miles radius to be drawn around New Castle. These lines and that arc of the circle running to the Delaware River formed the inland boundaries of Delaware, the bay and river bounding it on the east.

Pennsylvania's Southern Border.—To obtain the southern border of Pennsylvania, the line drawn northward through the peninsula was to be carried north beyond the circular arc around New Castle until a parallel of latitude was reached fifteen miles south of the most southerly point of Philadelphia. This at that time was Cedar Street (now South Street).

Drawing the Lines.—Commissioners were appointed by Governor Hamilton in 1760 to lay out these lines, but it took the surveyors three years to mark out the lines of Delaware. The arc of a circle around New Castle was drawn by Rittenhouse, the Philadelphia astronomer, and was so accurately done that the work added much to his reputation. But the operations of the surveyors were too slow to satisfy the disputants, and in 1763 Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two well-known English astronomers, were sent out to revise the work in Delaware and to draw the southern Pennsylvania border line.

The Mason and Dixon Line.—The task given Mason and Dixon was by no means an easy one, and it took them four years to complete it. They found the Delaware line and the circle correctly drawn, and then worked their way due west, cutting a vista twenty-four feet wide through the forest and marking the exact line in its centre. At every fifth mile they set up a stone with the arms of the Penns cut on its northern and those of the Baltimores on its southern side. The stones marking the miles between had P on one side and M on the other. All these stones were brought from England.



STONE SHOWING ARMS OF LORD BALTIMORE, MARKING THE MASON AND DIXON LINE.*

When the Indians saw these peculiar operations they grew very suspicious. What it all meant they did not know, but felt sure that it was another of the white man's tricks to rob them of their lands. They became hostile at length and ordered the surveyors to stop. After the Penns had used their influence with the Iroquois chiefs the work was allowed to go on again, and continued until the western extremity of Maryland was passed and the banks of the Monongahela reached. Finally the surveyors attained the Warrior Branch of the Catawba Indian trail. Here the Indians insisted that this business of gazing at the stars through big tubes and setting up stones must stop, and Mason and Dixon were obliged to cease their work. It was not completed for years afterward.

---

*Illustration from photograph of the original in possession of the Maryland Historical Society.

The Mason and Dixon line in later years became celebrated as the dividing line between the free and slave states, but this referred only to the original states, the line pursuing a new and devious course farther west.

The Virginia Claim.—There remained still another claim, that of Virginia. When in 1752 the governor of Virginia announced that he proposed to build a fort at the place where Pittsburgh now stands, the governor of Pennsylvania agreed, but under the assertion that the land belonged to his province. In 1773 Virginia again took possession of this fort, naming it Fort Dunmore, after her governor, and claiming that all the region in question belonged to her. Both Pennsylvania and Virginia sought to divide it into counties and govern it, and there was trouble between the hot-headed frontiersmen of the two colonies.

The difficulty was finally settled in 1779, it being then agreed that the Mason and Dixon line should be carried westward to the end of the five degrees of longitude named in the charter, and from the end a meridian line be drawn due north to the northern limit of the State. These lines were surveyed in 1784, David Rittenhouse doing the work, and with this all the various boundary disputes ended.

The Lake Erie Border.—The northern boundary was easily agreed upon with New York and marked out by Rittenhouse in the years 1785–87. At the west end of this line is an important break which gives Pennsylvania a long water front on Lake Erie. This was obtained by purchase. Under the Penn charter the province just touched Lake Erie. Here is a small triangular strip of land, known as the "Erie Triangle," formerly claimed by both New York and Massachusetts, and finally ceded by them to the United States. In 1792 Pennsylvania bought this strip from the Federal government for $151,640, and thus gained a valuable outlet on the lake, with the important port of Erie.

PART III

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. Describe the prosperity of the settlers in early times in Pennsylvania. What claims of the French and English led to a great war? In what way were the Indians made hostile to the English? What is said about James Logan? Tell the story of Franklin and the Albany Congress. Why was George Washington sent to the French forts? Describe Washington's first campaign.

2. Tell about General Braddock's march and its result. How did the Indians treat the settlers after Braddock's defeat? What was done by Franklin? In what way did Colonel Armstrong defeat the Indians?

3. How did the sons of William Penn act about the taxes? What did Benjamin Franklin do in England to make the Penns pay their share? Describe the expedition of General Forbes. What part did Washington take in this expedition? When Fort Duquesne was taken what new name was given it? What great city stands on its site?

4. Tell the story of Pontiac and his conspiracy. To what did it lead in Western Pennsylvania? How did Colonel Bouquet defeat the Indians? Describe the Conestoga massacre. In what way was Philadelphia besieged? How did the Pontiac war end? What Indians remain in Pennsylvania?

5. When did John Penn become governor of Pennsylvania? What quarrel arose between him and the Assembly? Tell the story of the Connecticut claim to the Wyoming Valley and how it was settled. In what way was the Maryland border claim adjusted? Who surveyed the Delaware border? What is meant by the Mason and Dixon line? What claim was made by Virginia and how did Pennsylvania obtain a border line on Lake Erie?

PART IV.

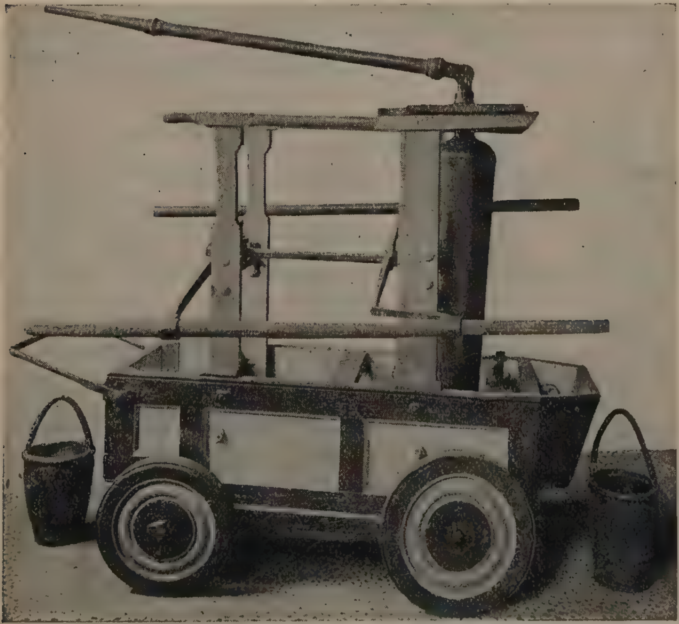
PENNSYLVANIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

1. EVENTS THAT LED TO THE REVOLUTION.

Revolutionary Times.—The American Revolution is a subject that belongs to American history in general, not to any special colony or province. Yet each colony played some individual part in it and felt its effects more or less severely, and this applies particularly to Pennsylvania, in which several of the most important events took place. There Congress held its sessions, there the Declaration of Independence was written and read, there the Liberty Bell pealed forth its inspiring message, and there Washington and his army passed through the darkest days in the story of the great struggle. The part taken by Pennsylvania in the Revolution, therefore, is one of living and abiding interest.

A False Theory.—While the struggle with the Indians and the contest with Connecticut and Maryland about the border were going on, the causes which were soon to lead to a great war for independence were in active existence. These must be dealt with so far as they had to do with Pennsylvania. England had long held a false theory as to the relations of a colony to the mother country. Its government and merchants looked on the American colonies as if they were a herd of cows to be milked for their special benefit, and they acted on this theory.

Manufacture on any but the smallest scale was forbidden, commerce was greatly restricted, and the colonies were to be held as raisers of food for England and as a market for English manufacturers. Against all this the colonists protested. Finally, the British Parliament determined to tax the colonists without their consent or approval. It was this effort which filled the colonies with rebels and in the end led to the Revolution.



FIRE ENGINE IN USE ABOUT 1760.

The Stamp Act.—The first tax was the famous Stamp Act. All public documents, newspapers, etc., were to be stamped, the stamps varying in value from a half-penny to twelve pounds. This act was resisted everywhere. When, in October, 1765, a ship reached Philadelphia bearing the stamps for that and the neighboring colonies, the bells were tolled, as if for the death of liberty, and flags were hung at half-mast. The people refused to use the stamps and also to buy British goods while the Act remained. Suits of homespun cloth became the fashion. In the end the law was repealed, as not a stamp could be sold.

Rejoicing in Philadelphia.—News of the repeal was received with joy in the colonies. Philadelphia was illuminated. Barrels of beer were placed on tap for the public. The leading citizens invited to a dinner the captain of the ship bringing the news and presented to him a gold-laced hat. When the king's birthday arrived they dressed themselves in clothes made of English goods and gave their homespun suits to the poor. In New York a leaden statue of King George was erected in Bowling Green. A few years later it was cast into bullets for the Continental troops.

Taxation Without Representation.—Though the Stamp Act had been repealed, there was trouble ahead. Parliament declared that it had a right to tax the colonies when and how it pleased, and soon new tax bills were passed, a duty being placed on wine, oil, glass, paper, lead, colors, and tea. It went further and declared that the money thus raised was to be used to pay the salaries of governors and judges. Hitherto these had been paid by the colonies; now they would be under the sole control of the king and

Parliament and could treat the people as they pleased. Again the colonists determined to use no British goods. Able pamphlets were written against the principle of "Taxation without Representation," the ablest among them being the "Farmer's Letters" written by John Dickinson, a citizen of Philadelphia. Those "Letters" were widely read and made so strong a case that they added greatly to the feeling of the colonists against taxation of this kind.

The Tax on Tea.—Finding that the colonists would not use British goods, and yielding to the complaints of the merchants, the tax was in 1770 taken off all the articles named except tea.

As a result, the people in the colonies refused to buy any British tea. Tea was smuggled from Holland, but none from England was used, though in the end it was offered in America at a lower price than was paid for the smuggled tea, it being thought that this would give it a ready sale. King George was determined that the tax should remain, even if it yielded no money. He was obstinate on this one point; a very dangerous one it proved.

The Tea Ships.—To try the people, ship-loads of tea were sent in 1773 to the four chief ports—Philadelphia, New York, Boston, and Charleston. All readers know how it was thrown overboard at Boston, an act which led to the Revolution. At Philadelphia, when the tea ship reached Gloucester, a large meeting was held in the State House yard and warning sent to the captain that his vessel must not come nearer. The captain came to town, but when he found how hot was the feeling there he decided not to unload his cargo. The Quaker firm to which the tea was consigned advanced the captain money to buy provisions for his voyage home and the ship spread its white wings and sailed back to England. Again the colonists had defeated the king and his Parliament.

Paul Revere in Philadelphia.—Revolution was now close at hand, though few yet expected it. Boston was punished for throwing the tea overboard by closing her port, an act which caused much suffering among her people. Help was sent from the other colonies, and Paul Revere, the hero two years later of a famous ride, was sent to Philadelphia to seek aid from that rich city. When Revere returned to Boston he bore a letter denouncing the port bill, expressing deep sympathy for the Bostonians, and recommending that a congress of the colonies should be called. Copies of this letter were sent to the other colonies, meetings were held at the State House, and a congress of delegates from the counties met in the city on July 15, 1774. Affairs were moving rapidly.

The First Continental Congress.—The suggestion to hold a Continental Congress was favorably received. Every colony except Georgia sent delegates, and on September 4, 1774, the Congress, consisting of fifty-three members, assembled in Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia. It continued eight weeks in session and resolved on the following acts:

Massachusetts was to be supported in its resistance to British oppression, the colonies were pledged to commercial non-intercourse with Great Britain, and a petition to the king and memorials to the people of America and Great Britain were agreed upon. These resolutions were endorsed by a large majority in the Pennsylvania Assembly and in all the other colonies except New York and Georgia. It was decided that another Congress should meet in May, 1775, and the Congress adjourned. Before that next Congress met the era of peace had ceased in the colonies and war prevailed.

Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia.

2. FROM REBELLION TO INDEPENDENCE.

End of the Proprietary Government.—John Penn, who had succeeded Governor Hamilton in 1763, remained governor of Pennsylvania during the stirring scenes that followed, with the exception of a period between 1771 and 1773, when he was absent in England and his brother Richard took his place. He was more than once called on by the British government to take some definite action during the period of public discontent, but he was helpless to stem the strong tide of feeling that prevailed.

He continued in a mild way at the head of the government after the Revolution had begun, and even after the Declaration of Independence had been passed, but conducted himself in a quiet, gentle manner, knowing well that it was beyond his power to influence the torrent of rebellious sentiment. His brother Richard, who remained in Philadelphia, was much liked by the citizens. The end of the governorship of the Penns came in the autumn of 1776, when a new constitution was formed and Pennsylvania took upon itself the dignity of an independent State. The old Assembly closed its long career at the same time.

The News of Lexington.—On the 19th of April, 1775, was fired at Lexington the famous "shot heard round the world." As the news spread through the colonies intense excitement ruled in them all. On the 24th an immense meeting was held at Philadelphia and a military association formed, the members agreeing to find their own arms. A company was even organized among the young Friends, and called "The Quaker Blues" in a spirit of competition with "The Greens," an organization recruited among the leading citizens.

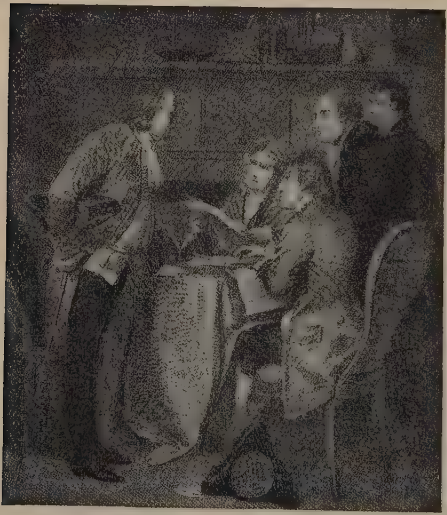
Congress in Action.—The Second Continental Congress met on May 10, 1775. Franklin, who had just returned from England, became one of its members, and John Hancock, a leading Boston patriot, its president. The British government had just dismissed Franklin from the office of postmaster-general, which he had long held. Congress retorted by at once founding a postal system and making Franklin its postmaster-general. Another important act of Congress, on June 14, was to appoint George Washington "commander-in-chief of the armies of the United Colonies."

On the same day it took steps towards raising a Continental army, of which "six companies of expert riflemen" were to be raised in Pennsylvania. On June 30 it appointed a Committee of Safety, consisting of twenty-five men from the city and the several counties, with Franklin as its president.

The Committee of Safety.—The first work done in the Committee of Safety was to enlist the companies of riflemen ordered, the number being increased to nine by the ardor of the volunteers. Attention was also given to the defence of the Delaware against British war vessels. A chevaux-de-frise made of logs was placed across the river and a number of gunboats were built. Several forts and breastworks were also erected along the river.

The First Naval Engagement.—The value of the gunboat flotilla was soon tested. On May 6 news came that two ships of war with some other vessels were coming up the Delaware, the frigate Roebuck, of 48, and the sloop-of-war Liverpool, of 28 guns. These were boldly attacked by the thirteen boats of the fleet and a cannonading began which lasted three or four hours. The Roebuck then ran aground, the American boats were out of ammunition, and the conflict ceased. Before morning the Roebuck was afloat and the two warships made their way back to the capes, where they occupied themselves in annoying or capturing American vessels that entered the bay. Steps were soon after taken by Congress for the building of a Continental navy.

Paine's "Common Sense".—Thomas Paine, the son of a Quaker in England, had been induced by Franklin to come to America, where he soon became prominent among the Philadelphia patriots. A ready and forcible writer, he published on January 8, 1776, a pamphlet called "Common Sense" which had a remarkable effect in inspiring the patriots. The king had just issued a proclamation in which the colonists were denounced as rebels. Paine's stringent sentences hit the mark admirably in the way of inspiring the patriots to strike for independence.



Drafting Declaration of Independence. Franklin, Jefferson, Adams, Livingston and Sherman.

Independence Declared. — What followed belongs, not to Pennsylvania, but to American history, though the old State House at Philadelphia was the scene of the most significant events. We may state that these consisted in the motion of Richard Henry Lee, June 4, 1776, "that the United Colonies are, and ought to be, free and independent States"; the vote on this resolution and its adoption on July 2; the acceptance by Congress of Jefferson's "Declaration of Independence" on July 4, and the public reading of this memorable document in the State House yard on July 8, while the famous State House bell "proclaimed Liberty throughout the land." Pennsylvania had ceased to be a province and had become, with its sister colonies, an independent commonwealth.

Steps Towards Statehood.—While the Congress of the colonies was taking these steps, Pennsylvania was moving rapidly in the path towards statehood. The old Colonial Assembly still existed, but at a large mass meeting on May 20 a vigorous protest against its authority was made and on June 18 a provisional conference was held at Carpenters' Hall, eighty-seven delegates being present. This body decided that on July 8 an election should be held for members of a constitutional convention. As it happened, the day of the Pennsylvania election proved to be that on which the Declaration of Independence was read to the people in Independence Square.

The Constitutional Convention.—On July 15 the members elected to the convention met and selected Franklin as president. Now seventy years of age, he had served the public for more than forty years, yet remained one of the most zealous and courageous of American patriots. Another prominent member was Rittenhouse, the astronomer. With the meeting of the convention the career of the Committee of Safety came to an end and a new Council of Safety was chosen as the executive head of the new government. The old Assembly soon after went out of existence, the governorship of the Penns ceased, and Pennsylvania was fairly launched on the waters of independence.

The Constitution of Pennsylvania.—The Constitution was completed on September 28, the 1st of November being named as the date when it should go into operation. It provided for a single legislative body, as had before existed, this to be called the General Assembly, its members to be elected annually. There was also to be an executive body, the Supreme Executive Council, to consist of twelve members, one from each of the eleven counties and one from the city of Philadelphia. Its president, holding office for three years, became the head of the State, but was given very little authority, the council retaining most of the reins of power in its own hands. A Council of Censors was also provided for, with the duty of deciding if the Constitution had been observed, if the officials had performed their duty, if the taxes had been properly levied and collected, and if the laws had been duly executed.

Defects of the Constitution.—The principal defects of this constitution, as compared with those of the other colonies, were its provisions for a single legislature and an executive council, a body with the power which needed a single executive official for its adequate exercise. On the other hand, its religious tests for membership were very liberal, restoring the original ones of William Penn. Its system of penalties for crime also carried out Penn's ideas, instead of the English system of capital punishment for minor crimes, which had been introduced in the colonial period. Its provision for public education was also an important step forward. As for the Council of Censors, this proved to be of more harm than good, and was dropped in 1790, when a new constitution was formed.

3. THE BRITISH INVADE PENNSYLVANIA.

Washington's Retreat.—The war for Independence, which in its early days had raged at Boston and New York, reached the borders of Pennsylvania in the autumn of 1776. Washington, outnumbered in New York, had been obliged to retreat across New Jersey with his little army of a few thousand ragged soldiers. Only when the Delaware was reached and crossed and all the boats secured out of reach of the British army in his rear, was he safe from the disaster of a total rout.

Betsy Ross House, where the First United States Flag was made.

The situation seemed desperate, though Washington proved equal to it. Money was lacking, the half-clothed men were leaving for their homes at the end of their short terms of enlistment, and there was a general feeling of despair. Fortunately the new Assembly came to the aid of the army, offering rewards for enlistment, and soon fifteen hundred Pennsylvanians were marching to the Continental camp.

Trenton and Princeton.—On Christmas day the tide was turned. Washington led his small force across the Delaware through ice and snow, marched all night to Trenton, and at daybreak attacked a force of Hessian troops encamped in that city. The surprise was complete, the Hessians were taken prisoners and brought across the frozen stream, and a feeling of new hope stirred all loyal Americans.

Philadelphia was saved, Congress returned from Baltimore, to which city it had fled, and a few days later Washington crossed again into New Jersey, won a second victory at Princeton, and for the time being was master of the situation. Encamping at Morristown, a point whence he could strike in any direction, he compelled the British to withdraw their outlying forces and give up the project of taking Philadelphia for that year. Washington had destroyed all their plans by a single stroke of military daring.

Howe's New Project.—As yet the war had reached only the border of Pennsylvania. No foot of the invaders had trod upon its soil. But Philadelphia, then the metropolis and capital of the new union, was a prize that General Howe eagerly desired to win, and in 1777 he devised a new plan of invasion. This was to transport his army to Chesapeake Bay, land at its head, and march overland upon the capital city from that point.

Robert Morris Raises Money.—Washington meanwhile lay in northern New Jersey, anxiously watching the British, and sadly in need of the requisites of warfare. He had been provided with money for urgent demands shortly after the battle of Trenton, by Robert Morris, a patriotic capitalist of Philadelphia. Inspired by the urgency of the situation, Morris went from house to house of the business men of the city, rousing some of them from their beds, to borrow money for the cause. He was able to send Washington $50,000, a much needed supply. But this had been used and much more was required.

ROBERT MORRIS.

Movements of the Armies.—On August 25, 1777, Howe's army landed at the head of Elk River, a branch of Chesapeake Bay, fifty-four miles southwest of Philadelphia. Washington was prepared to meet the invaders. He had marched his army southward, passing through the streets of Philadelphia to give hope to the patriots. His men carried sprigs of green either to inspire hope or to hide their lack of uniforms. They kept on till the banks of Brandywine Creek were reached, at the point known as Chadd's Ford. Here they awaited the approach of the British.

Battle of the Brandywine.—The situation was perilous. Howe had over seventeen thousand well-supplied and disciplined men. Washington's army was not more than eleven thousand five hundred men, many of them raw militia. Among his officers were Marquis Lafayette and other Frenchmen, who had volunteered to help the American cause. The battle that followed, on September 11, proved disastrous to the Americans. While a part of the British army faced Washington at Chadd's Ford, the main body crossed the Brandywine four miles above and marched down upon the Americans.

Washington swung round to face them, his men fighting from behind the walls of a graveyard and on the hills to the south. Here a strong defence was made, but the defeat of his right by the advancing British forced him to abandon his ground. He retreated to Chester, his losses being about one thousand men in killed, wounded and prisoners; those of the British about half as many.

A Panic in Philadelphia.—The news of this disaster created a panic in Philadelphia. In wild haste the members of Congress fled through the night to Lancaster, thence going to York. Church bells were sunk in the river or carried from the city; the Liberty bell was taken to Allentown and hidden under a church floor. The archives of the State were sent to Easton. The wounded were sent for safety to outlying places, Lafayette, who had been wounded, being cared for at Bethlehem. Many of the farmers fled with their families and live stock. The consternation was widespread.

Efforts to Defend Philadelphia.—Washington's defeated army marched through Philadelphia on the day after the battle, encamping at Germantown. The floating bridges across the Schuylkill were removed and steps taken to make that river the next line of defence. Obtaining supplies and ammunition at

Germantown, Washington again crossed the Schuylkill and faced the advancing enemy at Warren Tavern, in the vicinity of Paoli. He was prepared to strike another blow for the safety of the city, but a heavy rainstorm came up that wet the powder of both armies. His position was now perilous, and he was obliged to retire.

General Wayne was left with fifteen hundred men, near Paoli, with orders to fall on Howe's rear and destroy his baggage. But the British learned of his position, made a night march to his camp, and attacked the sleeping Americans with the bayonet. Three hundred of them were killed, the rest escaping. This event became known as the "Massacre of Paoli." The Americans were no longer able to keep back the invaders. Howe marched up the Schuylkill and after a few days manœuvering crossed it at Swedes Ford, below Valley Forge, Washington's army being too weak to resist. After a leisurely march southward through Germantown, the British army entered Philadelphia, taking possession on September 26.

Features of the Situation.—Victorious as the British had been, they soon found that they had difficulties to contend with. Washington's army commanded the surrounding country and provisions were not easy to obtain. The Delaware was obstructed with sunken frames of timber and forts were built on both shores below the city, preventing provision ships from ascending the river. While the British were seeking to open the river, and bringing provisions up from Chester under escort, Washington, alertly watching for an opportunity, made a sudden attack on their camp at Germantown.

The Battle of Germantown.—Washington's camp was on Skippack Creek, fourteen miles from Germantown, in which place the larger part of Howe's army was encamped. These Washington hoped to surprise, and after a night march along parallel roads, fell upon them suddenly on the morning of October 4. The surprise was complete, but the morning proved foggy and the gloom threw the American columns into some confusion. One detachment of the British took possession of a large stone house in the upper part of Germantown, since historically famous as the Chew house. Volleys were poured from its windows, the attempts to take it were unsuccessful, and the disorder in the American ranks increased. The divided columns could not be united, and shortly after ten o'clock a retreat was ordered. The attack was well planned, but condi-

Battle of Germantown.

tions stood in the way of success. Yet it had a good effect, as it taught the Americans the need of better discipline.

The British Difficulties.—This was the last battle in force in the vicinity of Philadelphia, though there were some minor encounters. Washington remained alert, the river continued obstructed, and the position of the British became critical. Howe's army had no communication with its fleet, the troops could not move out of the city except in large bodies, every foraging party had to be strongly guarded, and such supplies as were obtained from the British ships had to be brought overland under close and strong protection. Safety for them demanded that the Delaware should be opened, and this Howe now attempted.

Opening the River.—The first attempt was made on October 23, when Count Donop, with twelve hundred Hessian troops, crossed the Delaware and marched upon Fort Mercer at Red Bank, on the Jersey shore. Here were two regiments under General Greene, who held the fort stubbornly, defeating his assailants. Donop was mortally wounded and four hundred of his men fell. Several British warships had taken part in the attack, and of these the Augusta, of sixty-four guns, was blown up, the frigate Merlin was burned, and the other vessels were driven off with heavy loss.

On November 10 an attack was made on Fort Mifflin, on the Pennsylvania side. It was vigorously defended for six days, but in the end the feeble garrison was obliged to withdraw and the British took possession. Soon after a strong force under Lord Cornwallis threatened Fort Mercer and the Americans were forced to evacuate that stronghold. The obstructions in the river were now removed and the fleet was able to reach the city. It had taken about two months to accomplish this.

Attempt to Surprise Washington.—On December 4 the British sought to retaliate on Washington for the Germantown attack by an attempt to surprise him in his camp at Whitemarsh, eleven miles north of the city. The surprise proved to be on the other side, for the British advance was attacked in its night march, and the next morning the Americans were found drawn up and ready to receive them. The affair ended in a retreat of the British, who had lost over a hundred men in their fruitless effort.

The story is told that the plan was concocted in the house of William Darrach, on Second Street below Spruce, Philadelphia, and was overheard by his wife Lydia, who the next day set out to buy flour at Frankford, beyond the British lines. She succeeded in meeting an American officer, told him her secret, and Washington was thus informed of the intended surprise.

Winter Quarters.—About December 20th Washington's army went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. Though they had been unsuccessful in Pennsylvania, the news of the capture of General Burgoyne and his entire army at Saratoga had given great encouragement to all patriots, especially from the fact that this seemed very likely to bring about a treaty of alliance with France. Franklin and others were at Paris negotiating for such a treaty.

Winter at Valley Forge.—The winter at Valley Forge proved one of extreme suffering to the patriot army. The army was sheltered in log huts, but food was difficult to get, want of clothing kept many of the soldiers within their huts, and blankets and straw were so scarce that they were often compelled to keep their fires burning all night. The winter was a severe one and the suffering of the soldiers was very great. The hospitals were full and a putrid fever swept off large numbers. Of the nominal force of seventeen thousand men, only about five thousand were fit for duty. Had the British known of the weakness of the Americans they might have swept them off by an attack in force. But Washington's scouting parties were so vigilant and active that his weakness was not perceived, and Howe found it difficult to get provisions from the country for his camp. During the winter important work was done

Washington's Headquarters, Valley Forge.

by Baron Steuben, a trained German officer, who gave the soldiers the first thorough drill they had ever received.

The British in Philadelphia.—While the Americans were suffering at Valley Forge, the British were enjoying themselves in Philadelphia. They had one scare, indeed, when a scheme was devised to destroy their ships. A number of kegs, containing explosive machines, were set afloat on the river and drifted down among the shipping. But their character was discovered and a brisk cannonade began, everything afloat being made a target for cannon balls. The affair was widely laughed at and was ridiculed by Francis Hopkinson in his well-known ballad, "The Battle of the Kegs."

Commodore John Barry.

Commodore Barry's Exploit.—Another naval event of interest was the famous exploit of Commodore John Barry, an Irish American, commander of a war-ship sent up the Delaware out of reach of the British. Chafing at the inglorious delay, he manned the ship's boats, descended the river past the city at night to Delaware Bay, and captured there several vessels loaded with military stores. A statue has been erected in his honor in Independence Square, the only one in that historic enclosure.

The Mischianza.—Late in the following spring General Howe was superseded by General Clinton, and a grand fête was prepared for the departing general. It began on May 18 with a showy regatta, followed by a gay procession through the streets. In the evening came a tournament, together with fireworks, feasting, and dancing. In the midst of this revelry the merrymakers were startled by the sound of distant cannon. "It is a part of the festivities," said the British officers to their frightened partners in the dance. It was a part not provided for. One of Washington's daring cavalry officers, knowing what was going on in the city, took a squad of men in the darkness to the log redoubts stretching from river to river, painted them liberally with tar, and set them on fire. The flames shot up fiercely, the British fired their cannon into the outer darkness, but the daring scouts got off unharmed.

The Walnut Street Prison.—While this merrymaking was going on, the American prisoners, locked up near-by in the Walnut Street prison, were suffering tortures. Half starved and half frozen, they died by the hundreds, and were buried in pits dug in Washington Square. The keeper, Cunningham by name, was heartless and brutal, and the leaders gave little heed to the condition of their helpless captives.

Lafayette in Danger.—There is only one other military event that needs to be mentioned. In the early spring the foragers of the British army were active and destructive, Washington not being in position to deal with them. He sent General Lafayette with two thousand picked men to take post near the British lines and watch their movements. A change of position in a body of troops, made without the knowledge of the young general, left his rear unguarded and he ran serious risk of a surprise while in camp at Barren Hill. By skillful manœuvres, however, he was able to escape from his imminent peril.

Philadelphia Evacuated.—When Franklin heard of the capture of Philadelphia he sagely remarked: "Howe has not taken Philadelphia; Philadelphia has taken Howe." Such was practically the case. The occupation of the capital city had done nothing in aid of the British invasion. And when the news came that an alliance had been made between France and the United States and that Great Britain and France were at war, the situation of Clinton's army became perilous. A French fleet might lock up the British ships in the Delaware at any time, cutting off supplies. Evacuation became inevitable.

GENERAL LAFAYETTE.

On June 18, 1778, the British army left Philadelphia, crossing into New Jersey. The Americans were close upon their track, Captain McLane, an active cavalry officer, following them so closely as to capture thirty-three men of the rear guard. Washington was as alert, hastening to cross the river and follow them across the adjoining State. The battle of Monmouth, which followed, was an event outside the history of Pennsylvania.

The Massacre of Wyoming.—One other military event of the Revolution, this a lamentable one, belongs to the history of Pennsylvania. As has already been said, a settlement of Connecticut people had been made in the fertile region of Wyoming. An attack was made on these in 1778 by a party of Tories and Indians from New York, led by Colonel Butler. Most of the able men of the valley were in the army, not enough being left to resist. The bloodthirsty savages destroyed all the property in their path, murdered all the men they could find, and obliged the women and children to flee into the foodless wilderness, where many perished.

Victims of the Tomahawk.

The news of this useless and brutal destruction and slaughter excited horror in America and Europe alike: the poet Campbell made it the basis of his "Gertrude of Wyoming," and it was looked upon more as a British crime than a British error.

In the following year General Sullivan took revenge on the Indians engaged by invading their country in New York, killing all he could find, destroying their crops, and burning their villages.

Arnold in Command.—General Benedict Arnold, a daring soldier, but later an infamous traitor, was left by Washington in command at Philadelphia. He was very ill fitted for the office. His time was spent in gaining money by any means, legal or illegal. He bought a fine country seat on the banks of the Schuylkill, married Peggy Shippen, the belle of the city, and indulged in reckless dissipation, spending his money freely, and running into debt. The people complained bitterly against his mismanagement of city affairs.

Condition of the City.—Philadelphia had suffered greatly by the British occupation. Its beautiful shade trees had been cut down for firewood. Of its fine suburban residences, a number had been burned. The streets, formerly kept clean and well lighted, were now dark and filthy. Many dwellings were empty, others had been wrecked by mobs. Burglars and other criminals were abroad, speculators were becoming rich, but honest business men were growing poor. The finances of city and country were in a terrible state, the Continental currency having sunk in value till it took over four hundred dollars of it to buy a pair of boots.

Such was the condition of the capital city to which Congress returned as soon as the British had left, and to which the French envoy, who represented the alliance between America and France, was now sent. He reached Philadelphia in 1778, and a series of dances and balls were given in his honor.

Indian Ravages in the West.—While this was the state of affairs in eastern Pennsylvania, there was suffering from Indian ravages in the West. Stirred up by British agents in Detroit and other western stations, the Indians of that region rivalled the invaders of Wyoming in their career of death and outrage, crossing the frontier and doing deadly work with the tomahawk and scalping knife.

WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE AT VALLEY FORGE.

When the dread news of the Wyoming massacre reached the settlers on the west branch of the Susquehanna, what was called the "Great Runaway" took place. Abandoning their homes, the panic-stricken settlers fled in wild dismay, seeking safety in the towns. Boats, canoes, rafts, everything capable of holding a passenger, were set floating down the river, crowded with women and children. The men marched down the two sides of the stream, rifles in hand, acting as guards. The whole region along the Susquehanna, from Sunbury to Harrisburg, was filled with fugitives.

The more westerly counties and the country around Pittsburgh were in similar sore straits. The soldiers of a Pennsylvania regiment, most of whom had come from the region beyond the mountains, were sent back to their home country in the spring of 1778 to defend their families from the pitiless foe. Other expeditions were organized, but the border warfare did not cease until 1784.

The War Ends.—The final event of the war took place in 1781. Washington's army a second time marched southward through Philadelphia, not as before to defeat on the Brandywine, but to triumph at Yorktown. An army of allies from France marched side by side with the Americans, and on October 19 the British army filed out from its works and Cornwallis delivered up his sword.

Swiftly as news could fly in those days the glad tidings came to Philadelphia. It was past midnight, but the watchman's joyous cry, "Past two o'clock and Cornwallis is taken," soon filled the streets with excited crowds. It is said that the old doorkeeper of

Congress died of joy. The last shot of the war had been fired, and Congress walked in solemn procession the next day to the Lutheran Church to thank God for the victory.

4. CONDITIONS IN COLONIAL TIMES.

Progress in Population.—Penn's province, as already stated, made rapid progress from the first. Possessing an agreeable climate and fertile soil, free from the ravages of Indian warfare, blessed with liberal laws and religious freedom, it attracted colonists of different nations in large numbers. Philadelphia, its chief city, increased rapidly in population and multitudes of industrious settlers flocked into the surrounding country.

By 1750 it had surpassed in population every other colony except Massachusetts and Virginia, while at that date and for many decades afterwards Philadelphia was the metropolis of America. From less than 400 when Penn came in 1682, the population of the province in 1730 was variously estimated at from 30,000 to 49,000; in 1750 at 270,000, at the beginning of the Revolution at 300,000, and at its end at 350,000. While these estimates are not to be accepted as trustworthy, they probably make a reasonable approach to the true number. In Philadelphia at the end of the Revolution there were about 6000 houses and 40,000 people.

Early Industries.—Farms were opened and planted in all directions, the primitive woodland being rapidly felled to make room for the plow. On all sides the land soon began to smile with noble harvests of wheat and corn, orchards of apples and peaches, and various other food products, while cattle and sheep grazed in the pastures, and active industry was widely displayed. Along the streams rose saw and grist mills to supply lumber for building and flour for bread. Beyond these there were few other manufactures, except those that went on within the houses themselves, where the spinning wheel and loom, the tools of the carpenter, and other necessary implements, were kept busy.

State Flag of Pennsylvania. Size of Flag, 6 Feet 6 Inches Fly and 6 Feet on Staff.

Colonial Commerce. — There were traders and pioneers as well as farmers; furs, skins, and tobacco being obtained from the Indians in exchange for trinkets, fire-arms, etc. Beginning very simply, the articles of early commerce grew in variety and extent, until by 1730 there were exports of wheat, flour, beef, pork, butter, cheese, apples, soap, candles, leather, wax, and a considerable variety of other articles.

Ships were built for use and for sale, corn being sent in large cargoes to distant lands, where the ship as well as the cargo was often sold. An important trade grew up with the West India islands, the products of the province being sold or exchanged for rum, sugar and molasses. The ships of Philadelphia became widely known, not only in colonial and English ports, but in those of other nations. By the time of the Revolution great mercantile houses had grown up in the Quaker City, and large fortunes began to be made. In 1773 about 800 vessels entered and cleared at the port of Philadelphia, the produce carried being valued at seven hundred thousand pounds.

Pack-Horse Conveyance.—Philadelphia was the great centre to which all roads led and to which all trade converged. The first tracks of travel were simple horse paths, cut through the forests, and traversed by pack-horses, carrying to market the products of the fields and bringing back to the farmers goods bought in the city. In time long trains of pack-horses, often fifty or a hundred in a line, carried large loads of merchandise into the far interior, reaching Carlisle and other western settlements. The iron made in the Juniata Valley was first taken to Philadelphia and Pittsburgh in this way.

The Lancaster Highway.—Regular roads soon began to follow these horse-tracks, the earliest of importance following the ridge through the Welsh settlement, and making its way to Lancaster. First a forest trail, then a rough road, gradually improving as the travel increased, in time it became one of the chief highways to the West. Crossing the Susquehanna at Wright's Ferry, it passed through York, Carlisle, Shippensburg, and Bedford, and made its way across the Alleghanies, Pittsburgh being finally reached. In 1792 the first section of it developed into the Lancaster Pike, a piece of improved roadway that became the wonder of America. Two other roads, made for military purposes, but afterwards used in the interest of peace, were the Braddock road, cut from Cumberland, Maryland, to the Monongahela River in 1755, and the Forbes road, cut from the Susquehanna to the site of Pittsburgh, by way of Fort Ligonier, in 1758.

The Conestoga Wagons.—Along the Lancaster highway thousands of emigrants made their way to the western wilderness, and long trains of wagons brought to the metropolis the produce of the farms. The notable Conestoga wagon first came into general use about 1760—a huge vehicle, drawn by six or more horses, with linen covers sloping upward at each end, and broad wheels to keep it from sinking into the mud of the primitive roads. This vehicle became distinctive of Pennsylvania transportation, great numbers of them rolling into and out of Philadelphia laden with country produce and city supplies. The teamsters and wagoners grew to be a class of hardy, humorous characters, and horses were bred especially for this service.

Coach Lines of Travel.—Travelling in those days began with foot and horse travel, but in time developed into coach transportation. The turnpikes and mail routes became scenes of active life, well filled stages and private carriages rolling briskly onward, while at roadside inns a few miles apart excellent food and comfortable rest were to be had. In the vicinity of Philadelphia the inns were especially numerous. On the road from that city to Lancaster there were at one time sixty-two inns, about one for each mile, good and bad in character, the Paoli Inn, still extant, being one of the best class. The stage travel was continued until the era of the railroad.

Black Eagle Inn and Stage Coach.

Mining Enterprise.—Not only the products of the fields, but those of the earth, needed to be taken to the centres of trade. The richness of Pennsylvania in mineral wealth has long been proverbial, and of this its stores of iron ore were early developed. As long ago as 1720 iron was made at Coventry Forge, Chester County, and furnaces and forges were gradually brought into use in numerous localities. Valley Forge, the scene of Washington's winter camp, was so named from the old forge at the point where Valley Creek enters the Schuylkill. In Lancaster County Baron Stiegel at an early date made cast iron stoves; elsewhere wrought iron cannon were made for the Continental army; after the Revolution the iron industry spread through the Juniata Valley, and finally made its way to its great modern centre at Pittsburgh.

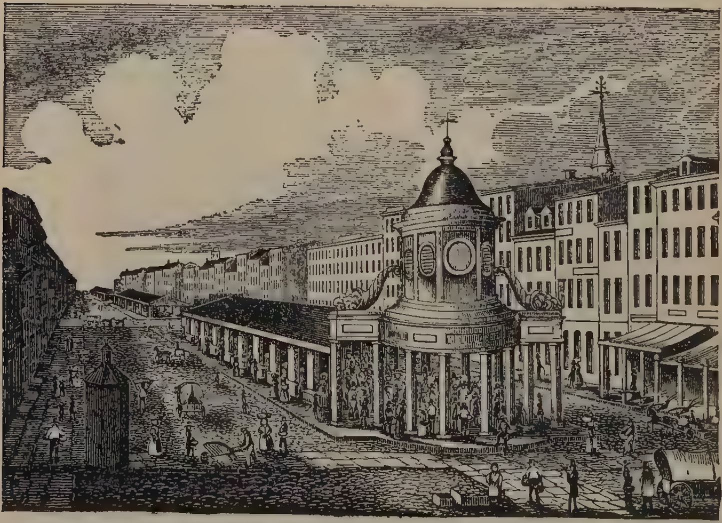
Discovery of Coal.—The vast deposits of bituminous coal in the western part of the State were early found and gradually came into use. It was first burned by blacksmiths and afterwards in the iron furnaces. The deposits of anthracite, or hard coal, were later in being utilized. This variety of coal, previously unknown, was discovered in the Wyoming Valley in 1768, and used there for blacksmith work. In 1790 hard coal was found in the Schuylkill region by a hunter who, having built a fire on some pieces of "black stone," awoke during the night to find these red hot and burning. Five years later this coal was in use by blacksmiths. In 1791 another hunter discovered the Lehigh coal deposits. Many years passed before hard coal came into general use for smelting iron and for domestic purposes.

Other Minerals.—Other products of the rocks included copper, which was obtained as early as 1718. At a much later date zinc and nickel were discovered, and the quarrying of slate became an active industry. The development of the vast petroleum wealth of the State was delayed until the verge of the Civil War period.

Lumber Industry.—The abundant lumber supplies of the province were early utilized. Before Penn came the Swedes had begun to build vessels and in 1683 a ship yard was opened at Philadelphia. Other yards were opened later and the city became famous for its ship building. During the Revolution fleets for the use of the patriots were built on the Delaware, and the first navy yard of the government was established there in 1798. Lumber was also in large demand for building, furniture making, and other purposes, and was converted into charcoal for iron smelting. It has continued to be an important Pennsylvania product.

Centre Square with Old Water Works, at Site of City Hall, Philadelphia.

Life in Philadelphia.—In colonial times life in Philadelphia had much to make it attractive. The houses were well built and comfortable, usually two stories high, the streets were shaded with trees, and around many of the houses were gardens and orchards. The city was noted for its abundance of fruits, peaches being so numerous that the people fed their pigs on them. A German traveller said that they cared less for their finest fruits than the people of Europe did for their turnips. The city had thus grown into the "fair greene country town" that Penn desired. The streets were kept in good condition and some of the sidewalks were paved with flagstones, then very rare.



Market Street, Philadelphia, with the Old-time Market Houses.

Shops were opened in many of the dwellings, some article being hung over the door to show what was for sale within. Thus a basket, a beehive, a wooden anchor, etc., served the purpose of signs. There were, of course, larger establishments, and warehouses to store the goods which the merchants brought from foreign lands. The broad, straight streets of the city compared favorably with the narrow and crooked thoroughfares of New York and Boston.

In the houses were wide, open fireplaces where great logs of wood were burned. Very much of the heat made its way up the chimney, and the stove introduced by Franklin, a sort of iron hearth, was thought a fine improvement. It was later when the closed wood stove came into use, though in the German section of the province large cast iron stoves, like those used in Germany, were early introduced. As for light, tallow candles served the purpose, and homespun cloth supplied many with clothing.

Amusements were few and simple, though fine balls were given at times in which the dances were very discreet and formal. The theatre was not approved, the Quaker inhabitants looking upon it as immoral, but musical concerts were much enjoyed. In those days, indeed, most of the people had little time for reading and amusement, the hours of labor being much longer than now. The age of machinery had not arrived and the hand labor was often severe and exhausting.

Life Among the Germans.—Among the German settlers life passed somewhat differently. The hard labor to which they had been accustomed in Europe was brought to America and women worked with the men in the field. The German farmers seldom hired help, the family doing all that was needed in house and on farm. They took excellent care of their animals, the barns being usually much larger than the houses. On the death of a land owner his estate would be divided among his sons, each building himself a large barn and a small house. These great barns are still a feature of the German section of Pennsylvania.

MORAVIAN SUN INN, BETHLEHEM.

Bethlehem a German Town.—Bethlehem was one of the oldest and most typical of the German towns, and one of considerable importance in colonial times, it being on the principal route of travel between Boston, Philadelphia and southern cities. From Bethlehem travellers passed through the Minisink settlements about Easton to Kingston on the Hudson, whence straight roads were followed to Boston and other New England cities.

As a result, this place became famous for its inns. The best of these was the Sun, long familiar to travellers between the Southern and the New England colonies. This at times had as guests most of the members of the Continental Congress and the signers of the Declaration of Independence, while it is said that all the Presidents of the United States before Lincoln have been entertained beneath its hospitable roof. It was famous for its wines, such game as deer and grouse was very plentiful, trout and shad were favorite delicacies, and fruits were superabundant. The inn was owned and managed by the Moravian Church.

Bethlehem a Garden.—Bethlehem in fact was like a garden. The Moravians of this place, like the Mennonites of Germantown, planted fruit trees everywhere, the streets being lined with them. As the town lay inland and out of the way of the British, troops constantly passed through it during the Revolution in their movements north and south. After the Battle of the Brandywine Washington prepared to make his stand there, if it should become necessary. He sent there his stores and ammunition, and seven hundred wagons, with their keepers and horses, were encamped near-by. The town was several times the headquarters of the Continental hospital, and Lafayette spent several weeks there, recovering from his wound received on the Brandywine.

Southwest View of Bethlehem, 1784.

Other Colonial Settlements.—In the vicinity of Bethlehem was built another German settlement in 1751, first known as Northampton, now the thriving manufacturing city of Allentown. On the upper Schuylkill, in a picturesque mountain valley, was founded in 1748 the settlement of Reading, and west of this in 1750 that of Lebanon, both centres of the German colony. Of Easton, founded in 1738 in the Minisink country, at the junction of the Delaware and the Lehigh, mention has already been made as the seat of important Indian treaties.

Lancaster, the county seat of Lancaster County, was founded in a fertile valley region in 1730, and became the first stopping point of the great highway to the west and of the famous Lancaster Turnpike of later years. The tide of western emigration soon passed this point and reached the region of the Susquehanna, and settlements began to grow up along that stream. Early among these outposts of the westward movement was York, founded at Codorus Creek, west of the river, in 1741, and the seat of the Continental Congress during the British occupation of Pennsylvania. Northward on the river at an early date was a notable Indian village called Shamokin. It contained about fifty houses, dwelt in by Delawares, Shawnees, and Senecas, and was the seat of Shikelliny, a celebrated Oneida chief. At his request the Moravians at Bethlehem sent him a blacksmith, and this opened the way for a Moravian mission. Fort Augusta became an important defensive work at that point in the French and Indian War and the town of Sunbury was founded there in 1772. The first house of Northumberland, a few miles northward, was built in 1768. Here lived Joseph Priestley, the famous discoverer of oxygen, in the later years of his life.

Settlement of Harrisburg.—Peter Bazalion, a French trader, settled on the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Paxtang Creek, before 1700. Here was an Indian village, and in 1705 an Englishman from Yorkshire, named John Harris, settled at this point to trade with the Indians. He built a log house near the Indian settlement, giving so much offence to the natives that some of them attempted to burn him. He escaped this peril and was finally buried at the foot of the tree to which the savages had tied him.

Harrisburg from the Susquehanna River.

His son, John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, is said to have been the first white child born in Central Pennsylvania. He kept a military storehouse and ran a ferry across the river, the place being then called Harris's Ferry. The city itself was founded after the colonial period, in 1785, and became the State capital in 1812.

Western Settlements.—The long and fertile Cumberland Valley early attracted settlers, Carlisle being founded there in 1751 and Chambersburg in 1764. On the Juniata River settlements were made about the same period, Huntingdon in 1767, and Bedford in 1766. The latter place first bore the name of Raystown, from an early settler named Rea. Here General Forbes halted in his westward march in 1758 and Fort Bedford was built. A celebrated Indian relic at Huntingdon, the "standing stone," was described as fourteen feet high and six inches square. On it an inscription in Indian hieroglyphics was cut.

Of the early history of Pittsburgh we have already spoken. A seat of war from 1755 to 1758, an infant town rose at this important site after the close of the war with the French, having about one hundred houses in 1761. During the Pontiac war it was in peril of being swept out of existence, but after Bouquet's victory in 1765 a town site was laid out. It did not grow much until after the Revolution. In 1769 a manor of 5000 acres was laid out here by the Penns, but the "Manor of Pittsburgh," as it was called, was not divided into lots until Virginia gave up her claim to the region. Since then coal and iron have built up a great city on this site.

Church Schools.—We have already spoken of the early schools in Philadelphia, that of Enoch Flower and the Friends' Public Grammar School of 1689. The latter for many years was the only school under government control, but the various religious sects soon had school houses of their own. The Friends quickly began to build schools in country places near their meeting houses, there being some forty or fifty of these country schools at the time of the Revolution.

The Episcopalians did the same, starting a school soon after Christ Church was opened in 1694. Other schools were built by them at Oxford, Chester, Marcus Hook, Radnor, and at Pequea, in Lancaster County. The Presbyterians were equally alive to the needs of education, and schools were opened in all their settlements, carrying primary education to the far west of the province. Of schools for the higher education, notable examples were the New London Academy, Chester County, and the "Log College," of Neshaminy, Bucks County, opened in 1726. The college building here contained a single room, twenty feet square, but its influence was great, and led to the establishment of various other schools and colleges under Presbyterian control.

The German Schools.—While the Germans as a rule were lacking in education, there were a few men among them of high learning. But facilities for education among them progressed slowly. The log church of the Mennonites at Germantown, built in 1706, was afterwards used as a schoolhouse, and the Academy on School Lane, founded in 1760, is still a prosperous institution. In it is kept the table used by Christopher Dock, "the pious schoolmaster of the Skippach," and the first to publish a book in America on the art of teaching.

The Moravians were also active in this field, having nurseries at Bethlehem, Nazareth, and Lititz, which took in children over one or two years of age. Later schools with infant departments replaced these. The Baptists, Lutherans, and other sects also had schools, and aside from these were subscription or pay schools, which became more numerous than those supported by the churches. It is said that by 1750, in the country around Philadelphia, a school-house stood "in almost every ridge of woods."

The University of Pennsylvania.—Aside from these schools for primary and secondary education was one of much higher grade, now the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Franklin, among his many activities, did not overlook that of education, and by his "Proposals relating to the Education of Youth in Pennsylvania" led to the development of this great institution. It began in 1749 as the "Academy and Charitable School," on Fourth Street below Arch, Franklin being its first president. It set a high standard from the first, teaching Latin and Greek, also Logic, and Natural and Moral Philosophy. Within ten years the number of pupils grew to nearly four hundred, many of them from other colonies and the West Indies. The first provost, a man of fine ability, was Dr. William Smith.

Old College Building of University of Pennsylvania.

In 1755 this school took the name of "The College, Academy, and Charitable School of Philadelphia." A medical department was added in 1765, its professors being so able that it soon came to rank with the leading medical schools of Europe. In 1779 the charter of the college was annuled and its property transferred to a new board, entitled "The University of the State of Pennsylvania." In 1791 the college and university combined, taking the name of "University of Pennsylvania." This has developed into the great institution of the present time.

Learned Societies.—Two learned societies established at this period, with both of which Franklin was closely connected, were the Philadelphia Library and the American Philosophical Society. The Library grew out of the "Junta," a club for reading and discussion, started by Franklin as early as 1731. The Philosophical Society arose from the union of two earlier societies in 1769. Its original purpose was to extend the knowledge of the useful arts. It is now devoted to scientific subjects.

A third institution with which Franklin was concerned was the Pennsylvania Hospital. Dr. Thomas Bond first conceived the idea about 1750, but he felt obliged to apply to Franklin for aid. By 1756 the buildings were in a state in which they could be used, and from that time to the present the hospital has been one of leading importance. It was the first hospital in America.

Pennsylvania's Great Men.—While Pennsylvania can claim many features of interest in its colonial history, it can also claim a coterie of great men that had few rivals in the other colonies. Some of these came from abroad, attracted by the liberal institutions of the home of Quakerism, others were natives of its propitious soil. Greatest among them was Benjamin Franklin, a son of Boston, but whose home for nearly all his life was in Philadelphia.

We have spoken of Franklin's doings in many of his fields of activity. But while great as a writer, statesman, and man of practical affairs, he also won a high reputation as a scientist. Every schoolboy is familiar with the famous experiment in which he drew the lightning from the clouds along the string of a kite, and proved its electrical nature by drawing a spark to his finger from a key tied to the end of the string. His practical result from this was the invention of the lightning rod. He made other important studies in electricity, he investigated the causes of storms, and there were few of the sciences of the times to which he did not add something of value.

Rittenhouse and Godfrey.—Next to Franklin as a scientist was David Rittenhouse, a mathematical genius and skilled astronomer, of whose able work in laying out the border lines of Pennsylvania we have spoken. As a practical astronomer he was one of the greatest men of his time, and he won a world-wide reputation by his famous observation of the transit of Venus across the face of the sun in 1769. This was observed by astronomers in various parts of the world, but the work done by Rittenhouse from a platform built in Independence Square, Philadelphia, was nowhere surpassed. His orreries, in which the movements of the planets around the sun were shown, were so ably built as to add greatly to his fame. Another astronomer, Thomas Godfrey, was a mathematical genius who might have equalled Rittenhouse but for his habits of intemperance. His improvement in the quadrant was rewarded by the Royal Society with a valuable prize.

Bartram, the Botanist.—Philadelphia could also boast a scientist who won the admiration of Europe by his fine work in another field, that of botany. This was John Bartram, the first man to observe and describe the plants of North America. In doing this he explored the whole colonial territory from the great lakes to Florida. At his home on the Schuylkill he established the first botanic garden in America, which is now kept as one of the city parks. His reputation was so great that in his day his home was visited by learned men from all quarters, glad to be the guests of the man whom Linnæus said was

John Bartram's House.

"the greatest natural botanist in the world." William Bartram, his son, ably carried on his work in botany.

In later years leading scientists from other lands made Philadelphia their home and the centre of their work. These included Wilson and Audubon, the famous ornithologists, whose "bird books" are marvels of able study and work; Nuttall, who studied the trees of the continent, penetrating to the Pacific Ocean, and Priestley, the far-famed discoverer of oxygen.

Dr. Benjamin Rush.—In medicine also Philadelphia was the pioneer city of the continent, having the first medical school and the first general hospital. It had also the first great physician, Dr. Benjamin Rush, who has often been called "the Father of American Medicine." He took part in politics and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, but is best known as the ablest physician of his time, one who gained a wide European fame. He was the pioneer in the long line of able physicians of which Philadelphia can boast.

Benjamin West.—Pennsylvania has in addition the credit of giving in its colonial days a famous painter to the world. This was Benjamin West, born in 1738, of Quaker parents, in Chester, now Delaware, County, near where Swarthmore College now stands. He began painting portraits at the age of seventeen and soon went to Europe, where his later life was passed. In London, in 1792, he was made president of the Royal Academy. He honored the country of his birth by presenting to the Pennsylvania Hospital a copy of his great picture, "Christ Healing the Sick."

Scholars and Writers.—Philadelphia had a scholar of unusual acquirements in its early days, James Logan, Penn's secretary, a man who was master of the Greek, Latin, French, and German languages and deeply versed in the lore of his time. He collected at Stenton, his country seat, a library of great value, embracing about 3000 volumes, which are now in the Philadelphia Library.

HOUSE OF BENJAMIN WEST. SWARTHMORE, PA.

Of authors of colonial days Franklin stands first in public appreciation, his "Poor Richard's Almanac" winning a wide celebrity, while his notable "Autobiography" is almost the only product of colonial literature now widely read. The stirring times before the Revolution produced one author of striking ability, John Dickinson, whose "Farmer's Letters" laid the political situation clearly before the people, and which was greatly admired in Europe as well as in America. Thomas Paine was not a native of Pennsylvania, reaching there only in 1774, but he gave a great impetus to the Revolutionary spirit by his famous pamphlet "Common Sense," in which he ably and vigorously advocated the cause of Independence. In the period of depression in 1776–77 he came to the rescue with his periodical, "The Crisis," which opened with the stirring phrase, "These are the times that try men's souls," and had the effect of an army fighting for the patriot cause.

Religious Leaders.—The various German sects that settled in Pennsylvania were led by men of culture and refinement, who did good work in controlling their bands of ignorant followers. First among these was Francis Daniel Pastorius, who reached Philadelphia in 1683 and took a leading part in the settlement of Germantown. He signed and probably originated the first American petition for the abolition of slavery.

The leader of the Dunkers, who settled in Germantown about 1719, was Christopher Sauer, or Sower, who became head of the several German sects and published a weekly newspaper in German which circulated all over the country. A man of great energy, he made his own paper, ink, and type, and in 1743 printed a German Bible forty years before an English Bible was printed in the province. He published an almanac, a magazine, and many books, and was followed by his son of the same name and his equal in business ability.

A leader among the Moravians was Count Zinzendorf, a pious German nobleman who joined them in 1741 in Pennsylvania, where they bought a place of settlement on the Lehigh, calling it Bethlehem. He renounced his title and worked hard to fuse the sects into one body, but got only abuse for his pains. David Zeisberger was the leading spirit in the active missionary work of the Moravians.

Schlatter and Muhlenberg.—Aside from the sects named, many people came from the established churches of Germany, the Lutheran and German Reformed. The leader among the Reformed emigrants was Michael Schlatter, a Swiss of learning and energy, who organized a large number of churches in Pennsylvania and the neighboring colonies, and was a pioneer in the effort to establish a public school system. He also tried hard to induce his people to learn and speak English, but in this he failed.

At the head of the Lutherans was Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, one of the great figures of colonial times. A man equal in learning to Schlatter and of better judgment, he was much the ablest and most liberal of all the German emigrants. He had a rough and disorderly people to deal with, who were led aside by wandering preachers of all kinds, many of them mere frauds and vagabonds. He was accused of about every crime and fault these men could think of, but he continued his work undauntedly and in time organized a powerful church that spread all over the Union.

Peter Muhlenberg.—Of Muhlenberg's son, Peter. is told one of the most interesting stories connected with the Revolutionary war. A preacher, like his father, he made his way to Virginia and held a pastorate at Woodstock, in that colony, when the Revolutionary War broke out. An ardent patriot, he felt that duty called him to the field instead of the pulpit and was not long in deciding on his course.

Rising in the pulpit on a memorable Sunday before his expectant congregation, he told them with vivid energy: "There is a time to preach and a time to fight! Now is the time to fight!" Then, throwing open his clerical garment, he appeared before his astonished hearers dressed in full uniform and read them a commission appointing him colonel in the Continental army.

ANTHONY WAYNE.

Telling the drummers, who were present, to beat the call for volunteers, he exhorted his hearers to follow him to the field, with the effect that many of them volunteered on the spot and were enrolled in his regiment, the 8th Virginia. Muhlenberg served with distinction in the war, rising to the rank of general. In later life he became a member of the United States Senate.

Anthony Wayne.—Among the Pennsylvanians who took part in the Revolutionary War, the most notable character was General Anthony Wayne, a native of Chester County. A member of the Committee of Safety in 1775, he immediately recruited a regiment, entered the army as colonel, and was made general in 1776. How his division was surprised and decimated at Paoli has already been told. He took a prominent part in the Battle of the Brandywine, led the right wing at Germantown, and was praised by Washington for his fine conduct at Monmouth. His most brilliant service was the surprise and capture of the stronghold of Stony Point, on the Hudson, in 1779. "Mad Anthony" he was called, but while daring and impetuous, he did not lack prudence and judgment. His final exploit was the defeat of the western Indians in 1794. He died on his way home from this victory.

PART IV

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. How did England treat the American colonies? What is meant by the Stamp Act? Tell of its effect in the colonies. What new taxes were laid by England? How were the tea ships treated? When and where was the First Continental Congress held?

2. When and how did the Penns lose the province of Pennsylvania? Where did the Second Continental Congress meet? When and where was Independence declared? How was Pennsylvania made into a State? What was the character of its Constitution?

3. Describe Washington's retreat to Pennsylvania. Who raised money for the army? When did Howe invade Pennsylvania and where was Washington defeated? Tell how Philadelphia was taken and how Washington failed at Germantown. What was the condition of the army at Valley Forge? In what way were the British obliged to evacuate Philadelphia? What is meant by the "Massacre of Wyoming"? How did the Indians act in Western Pennsylvania?

4. How did Pennsylvania progress in population? Describe the leading industries and commerce of the province. How did people travel? What mineral wealth was found? Where was coal discovered? What is said of the lumber industry? Describe the life of the people. What is said about Bethlehem and other German settlements? Describe the settlement of Harrisburg and Pittsburgh. State how education progressed. How did the University of Pennsylvania arise? Who were the great men of the State in Colonial times? What is said about learned authors? Who were the leaders of the German religious sects? What is the story of Anthony Wayne?

PART V.

FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE CLOSE OF THE CENTURY.

1. AFFAIRS AFTER THE REVOLUTION.

Mob Rule.—The Revolutionary War closed, so far as Pennsylvania was concerned, with the flight of the British army from Philadelphia and the Indian depredations in Wyoming Valley and the West. But affairs were left in a very disorganized condition. The finances were in a frightful state, since the paper money, issued in large quantities, had lost nearly all its value. Philadelphia was threatened with mob law. Two men, Abraham Carlisle and John Roberts, accused of aiding the British, were arrested, charged with treason and executed under stress of public opinion. James Wilson, a distinguished lawyer and a signer of the Declaration, had defended these men, and his house was attacked by a mob, several persons being killed and wounded. Breaking the windows of unpopular citizens was another diversion of the mob, and violence and disorder ruled until the end of the war.

Revolt in the Ranks.—The soldiers of the army had especial reason for discontent. Far behind in their pay, some of them kept in the army beyond their term of enlistment, it was not easy to quiet men with arms in their hands, and a revolt of the Pennsylvania troops stationed in New Jersey broke out in December, 1780. On the eve of January 1, 1781, they left their camp and set out with arms in hand towards Philadelphia. General Wayne rushed before them at Princeton, pistol in hand, but the men were indignant and resolute.

"We love and respect you," they said to their general, "but if you fire you are a dead man."

The British leaders at New York heard of this outbreak and sent spies among the disaffected troops, making them liberal offers if they would join their army. The patriotic Pennsylvanians met this offer by seizing the spies and handing them over to the authorities to be hanged. The revolted troops were met near Princeton by Joseph Reed, President of the Council of Pennsylvania, and arrangements made for their pay and clothing which satisfied them, and the revolt ended.

The Lancaster Mutiny.—Another outbreak took place in June, 1783, when a force of some three hundred old soldiers stationed at Lancaster marched to Philadelphia to demand redress of their wrongs. The war was over, they said, but they had not been paid. They surrounded the council chamber and demanded an answer to their request within twenty minutes, threatening vengeance if they were not paid. The council rejected their demand. They next marched around the State House, where Congress was in session. Congress considered this a gross insult and left the city in indignation, meeting in Princeton. After the affair ended Congress refused to return, but sat in New York and elsewhere until 1790.

Washington sent a body of soldiers to Philadelphia on hearing of the revolt, but it was quieted before they arrived. The mutineers, in fact, did nothing but talk and bluster, and seemed little likely to attempt violence. John Dickinson, then President of Pennsylvania, gave them some sensible advice, and the commander of the detachment sent by Washington arrested several of the ringleaders, who were tried by court-martial and sentenced to be executed. This sentence was not carried out. The return of the mutineers to Lancaster ended the affair, but their outbreak had its effect in inducing Congress to act promptly in settling the soldiers' just claims.

Robert Morris Aids the Government.—We cannot pass over the history of the war finances without mention of Robert Morris, the great financier of the Revolution. We have already spoken of how this Philadelphia patriot roused the wealthy from their beds after the battle of Trenton to supply Washington with funds, then sadly needed. He issued his own notes at one time to the amount of a million and a half to meet the pressing needs of the army, and in 1780 he, with George Clymer and others, founded a bank by subscription, its main purpose being to supply the army with provisions. Washington could not have made his march to Yorktown without the assistance of this earnest patriot.

The Oldest Bank in the United States.—Robert Morris was appointed by Congress Minister of Finance in 1781, and one of his first acts in this post was to obtain a charter from Congress for the Bank of North America. It was afterwards chartered by the State, and still survives, the oldest bank in the United States. Its notes were payable in specie on demand, it being the first banking institution in America on such a basis. By its aid the troops were paid, clothed and fed, and the stringency in financial affairs was greatly relieved.

The Heritage of the Penn Family.—The Revolution swept away all the political power of the descendants of William Penn, and seriously affected their property rights. Of the lands held by the Penn estate there still remained unsold 21,600,000 acres. So vast an estate as this could not be left in the hands of a single family, practically an alien one, in a sovereign commonwealth. To get rid of this encumbrance an act was passed by the Assembly in November, 1779, called the Divestment Act, which confiscated these lands for the benefit of the State, the Penn claimants being paid one hundred and thirty thousand pounds to liquidate their claim.

This act did not confiscate the private estates of the Penns, or the manors which had been surveyed and the survey returned to the land office before July 4, 1776. These remained in possession of the family, and some of them are still held by its descendants. Great Britain also conferred an annuity of four thousand pounds upon the family, so that the descendants of William Penn did not fare badly.

Dealing with Slavery.—Up to the year 1780 slavery existed in Pennsylvania as a legalized institution, though it had long been in opposition to the views of the Quakers, few of whom held slaves. In 1778 George Byram, then acting President of the

Commonwealth, urged the Assembly to pass a bill setting free all slaves born after that date. Efforts to get rid of the slave system had been made in colonial times, but had been frustrated by the influence of the British slave dealers.

Byram vigorously pushed his measure and on March 1, 1780, it was carried by a large majority of the Assembly. By this bill all children of negroes born after its passage became free at the age of twenty-one. There were then about six thousand slaves in the State. There were 67 remaining in 1830, and may have been a few aged survivors, pensioners of charity, until near the era of the Civil War.

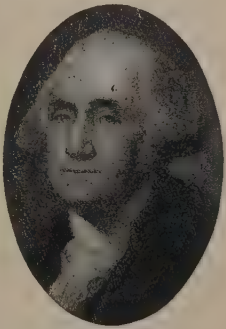
Franklin Returns Home.—In September, 1785, Dr. Franklin, who had been serving his country abroad since 1764, with the exception of the interval between May, 1775, and December, 1776, returned home, a man laden with years and honors, distinctively the great man of Pennsylvania, and after Washington, of the United States. The period between 1664 and 1775 had been spent by him in England, where he sought vigorously to prevent a disruption between the mother country and the colonies. On his return he was unanimously elected by the Assembly to Congress and was one of the committee that prepared the Declaration of Independence.

In 1776 he was sent as Ambassador to France, and to him is due, chiefly or solely, the treaty of alliance with that country which aided so greatly in the final success of the Revolution. He was also very prominent in negotiating the treaty of peace with England, signed in 1783. Immediately on his return he was elected president of the Pennsylvania executive council, holding this post for three years, but largely as an honorary dignity, much of the work being done by the vice-president. Old age and disease were upon him, but he lived to take part in the Constitutional Convention of 1787, dying in 1790, in his eighty-fifth year.

The Keystone State.—Pennsylvania has long been called the Keystone State of the Union, either from its occupying the mid-position of the original thirteen, or from standing at the point of union of the Free and Slave States, with the famous Mason and Dixon Line as its southern border. It deserves the title also from its great part in the work of freedom and union, as both the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States were written upon its soil and issued from its historic Independence Hall.

The Need of a Stronger Union.—The Articles of Confederation, adopted at Philadelphia in 1776, served very well to keep the States together when they were struggling for liberty and when union to them was life. But after the war ended these articles proved hopelessly unfitted to keep them together in federal union. Congress was given scarcely any power and had to depend for funds on the contributions of the States, which they could give or not as they pleased. It grew evident that a closer union must be made and real power given the central government, or the old union would fall asunder like beads from a broken string.

The Constitutional Convention.—This state of affairs alarmed Washington and the other leaders of public opinion. They could see that only fear of England kept the States from setting up as separate commonwealths. Their hope was that this fear of foreign aggression would induce them to maintain and strengthen their insecure union. A convention was called to meet in 1787 and see what could be done to improve the Articles of Confederation. This convention met in the old State House at Philadelphia in May, 1787, all the States except Rhode Island sending delegates. Those from Pennsylvania were Benjamin Franklin, James Wilson, Robert Morris, Gouverneur Morris, George Clymer, Thomas Mifflin, Jared Ingersoll and Thomas Fitzsimmons. From Delaware came John Dickinson, prominent in Pennsylvania history as the author of the "Farmer's Letters" and other literary labors. At that date Pennsylvania and Delaware retained much of their old sentiment of unity. Washington, whose ripe judgment well fitted him for the post, presided over the Convention.


George Washington.

Work of the Convention.—What was done in the convention belongs to the history of the United States as a whole, not to that of any single State. The work was done in secret and not until after the death of James Madison, many years later, did any one know just what took place. He made notes of the proceedings which were published after his death. It will suffice to say that the Articles of Confederation were soon found too weak to bear mending, and the Convention entered upon the task of making a new Constitution fitted to hold the States in a durable union. The Convention adjourned September 17th, and the results of its work were soon after made public, being sent by Congress to the several States to be acted upon.

The Struggle for Ratification.—No state was under compulsion to accept this Constitution, at least until nine of the thirteen had ratified it, as agreed upon by the delegates. There was so much hostility developed against it that two political parties arose, known as Federalists and Anti-Federalists, and a struggle developed which became very severe in some States, notably New York and Virginia.

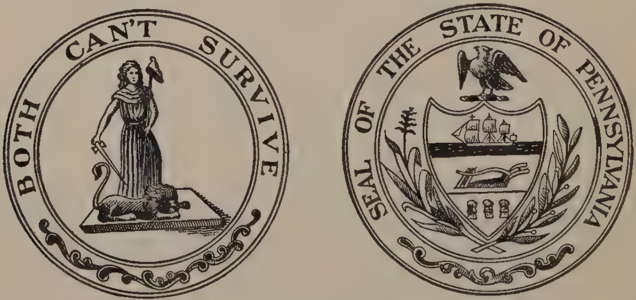
Pennsylvania's Action.—After the Convention had adjourned Franklin, President of the Council, presented the new Constitution to the Assembly, eager for its ratification and hopeful of the future of the country if this was done. The greatest opposition to the measure came from the Scotch-Irish section of the State. Pennsylvania had a legislature of one house; the new State paper called for a two-house legislature for the nation, and this was a prominent reason for the opposition. But Philadelphia and the adjoining counties were weary of the anarchy which prevailed and were determined to force the measure through at all hazards.

The Assembly was near its end and a new one would soon be elected. Fear of adverse action in the new led to vigorous steps in the old Assembly. George Clymer moved that a convention to consider the Constitution should be held in November. The vote in its favor was forty-three against nineteen. The Assembly then took a recess until the afternoon, and when it met the nineteen opponents failed to appear, leaving it short of a quorum. It adjourned to meet the next morning, when, to secure a quorum, two of the nineteen were seized in their rooms and dragged to the State House. Here they were held in their seats in spite of their indignant protests until a quorum was declared and a vote in favor of ratification taken.

A hot campaign for delegates followed, pamphlets for and against the Constitution being liberally spread among the voters. The State was divided into two sections, the east and the west, the one strongly for, the other as strongly against, the Constitution. The Convention met on November 21, the eastern counties voting solidly for, the western as solidly against, the new State paper. But the former had the majority, and on December 12 the Constitution was ratified, with forty-six votes in its favor to twenty-three against. Delaware, the first to act, had ratified it five days earlier. By July 4, 1788, ten States had ratified, making the Constitution the law of the land. This triumph was celebrated by the greatest procession ever seen in Philadelphia up to that time, a patriotic oration being delivered by James Wilson and the streets filled with jubilant citizens.

A Constitution for Pennsylvania.—The making of the National Constitution stirred up the statesmen of Pennsylvania to make a new Constitution for their own State, one more in accordance with the spirit of the times. The 1776 Constitution had retained the old machinery of the proprietary rule, the executive council and the single legislative body. The latter had no counterpart in the other States. Under it the president of the council, who had replaced the old governors, had no more authority than any other member.

All this led to the feeling that a new Constitution


BOTH CAN'T SURVIVE
SEAL OF THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA

REVERSE OBVERSE.

Great Seal of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

was needed, and a convention was called which adopted one in 1790. This Constitution provided for a double legislature, a Senate being added to the old Assembly, which now became the House of Representatives. A governor was also provided for, who was to be elected every third year, but could serve only nine years out of twelve. Thomas Mifflin, who had succeeded Franklin as president of the council, was the first governor elected, and served until 1799. He had the power of appointing judges and county officers and his influence became great. Judges of the higher courts were to hold their offices during good behavior. Suffrage was free to all white males over twenty-one years of age and had been so since 1776. In colonial times all the colonies had required voters to be owners of some definite amount of property. Pennsylvania was the first to do away with this, and it is supposed that this democratic measure was first proposed by Dr. Franklin.

2. PHILADELPHIA THE NATIONAL CAPITAL.

Philadelphia made the Capital.—When Washington took his seat as the first President of the United States Congress was in session at New York, and he was inaugurated in that city. It had been driven out of Philadelphia by the Lancaster mutiny of 1783, as already stated. But one of the first acts of the new Congress, the first elected under the Constitution, was to select Philadelphia, still the largest city, as the national capital. This was to continue from 1790 to 1800, when the capital was to be removed to a new city, to be built on the Potomac and named after President Washington. Thus during the last decade of the eighteenth century Penn's city was the seat of the United States government.

Congressional Halls.—Congress held its sessions in the building at the corner of Sixth and Chestnut Streets, previously occupied by the courts. The Senate occupied the second story and the House of Representatives the first. This building, in common with the State House, has recently been restored to its original condition. The Supreme Court sat in the building at Fifth and Chestnut. Between these, connected by colonnades, lay the historic State House of Pennsylvania, with its famous Hall of Independence. This was occupied by the Legislature of Pennsylvania. President Washington made his home in the house of Robert Morris, on Market below Sixth Street, which the great financier insisted that he should occupy, using part of its furniture.

An Era of Prosperity.—Philadelphia played a large part in the history of the United States during the ten years in which it was the national capital. It was the centre of legislation and of many of the movements which started the new country safely upon its long path. Here in 1791 Hamilton, the able Secretary of the Treasury, founded the first Bank of the United States, and took other financial steps which lifted the country out of the poverty and depression which had long prevailed into its first era of prosperity. Soon money grew plentiful, trade flourished, the payment of the revolutionary State debts was assumed by the national government, and manufacturing industry became active.

THE OLD COURT HOUSE AND FRIENDS MEETING, PHILADELPHIA.

Developing the Resources.—The first census, that of 1790, showed that Pennsylvania had a population of 434,373. In that of 1800 it had 602,365 inhabitants, Virginia alone surpassing it. And these people were busy in developing the resources of their State. Agriculture was active and its products large. The people were rapidly learning how to make their own goods, instead of buying them abroad. The mineral wealth of the State was being developed, and anthracite coal was now first mined, a company being formed which opened a mine near Mauch Chunk. It was long afterwards, however, before it came into general use.

The Lancaster Pike.—Among the enterprises started was one to build the Lancaster turnpike, the first road of this kind in America, where only dirt roads had so far been in use. The company was organized in 1792, but no one knew how to make stone roads. Great rocks were hauled in and smaller stones used to fill their crevices. It was soon found that such a road was worse than useless. In the end a road builder was obtained who knew how the Macadam roads of England were made. Under him the rocks were broken up, the road bed kept level, and the Lancaster Pike became the pride of the State and an object lesson to the other States.

Canals and Steamboats.—The utility of canals, as a cheap means of conveying freight, now became evident to the people, and a considerable number of canals were projected, among them the Schuylkill Canal, into which investors were so eager to put their money that six times as much was offered as was needed. Steam navigation also had now its first start in America. While a Virginian named James Rumsey was experimenting with a primitive steamboat in his own State, John Fitch, a native of Connecticut, began to experiment on the Delaware.

Fitch's first boat was tried in 1786. He kept on experimenting and by 1790 had produced a boat that ran under steam power from Philadelphia to Burlington, against the wind, in three and a half hours. It began to make regular trips, running at times as much as seven miles an hour. But this boat, moved by a sort of oar or paddle motion, gave its inventor so much trouble that he finally abandoned it in despair. The boat was wrecked on Petty's Island, in the Delaware, and there slowly rotted away.

Literature and Education.—During the same period Philadelphia became an active literary centre. Newspapers, monthly, weekly, and daily were started; magazines, most of them short-lived, came into existence; and the publication of both these forms of popular literature became more active than ever before.

There were also new educational movements, both in city and state. The old College of Philadelphia, as already stated, combined with the new university in 1791 to form the University of Pennsylvania, and a few years earlier, in 1787, the College of Physicians was founded and begun its work of making Philadelphia a leading centre of medical science.

Provision for the higher education was made in other parts of the State. Dickinson College was founded at Carlisle, in the Cumberland Valley, by the Presbyterians, in 1783. It was transferred to the

Methodists in 1833. In 1787 Franklin College was founded in Lancaster, and was soon much used by the Germans. In the southwest began the schools which grew into the Washington and Jefferson College, and academies supported by the State were opened in Philadelphia, Germantown, Reading, Pittsburgh and other towns.

Yellow Fever in Philadelphia.—While the State and its capital city were showing these evidences of prosperity, evil days came to the city in a terrible outbreak of yellow fever, which carried off great numbers of the inhabitants. A negro revolt in Hayti in 1793 had forced many of the whites to flee and a number of these came to Philadelphia. It is probable that the ships that brought these refugees brought also the germs of this dread disease, for about midsummer a frightful pestilence broke out, and soon thousands of the people were stricken with the deadly ailment.

The victims died in such numbers that the streets were full of funerals, while the lack of carts to carry the dead kept many of them long unburied. Citizens were often afraid to greet their best friends in the streets; thousands of people fled from the city; the government offices were removed; newspapers ceased to appear; business, except that in drugs, almost vanished.

In the end a special hospital was established, to which the sick were removed, and here Stephen Girard, a prosperous merchant, gave his services as nurse, bravely risking his life in this benevolent duty. Others joined him in this self-sacrificing labor, and not until cold weather set in did the disease abate. The mortality was frightful, half of the patients died, and the number of the dead was estimated at five thousand. This was a large percentage of the population, which was forty-five thousand in the census of 1790.

The Pestilence Returns.—There was a return of the pestilence in 1797 and in the two years that followed, apparently brought in each case by ships from the West Indies. A century was to pass before physicians would learn the cause and proper treatment of this fatal disease, and the methods then adopted by the doctors were largely worthless, perhaps often fatal. Dr. Rush, for instance, used bleeding and purging, weakening those who needed strength. It is likely that nature saved all who escaped. The cleaning of the streets and the adoption of hospital treatment were beneficial methods, and from the scourge came a better sanitary system, quarantine, and more efficient hospitals, all of which had their share in checking the scourge.

3. THE WHISKY WAR.

A Market for Grain.—While Philadelphia was prostrated by the ravages of sickness, troubles of a different kind were developing in the vicinity of Pittsburgh, the growing centre of industry in the West. The Scotch-Irish farmers west of the Alleghanies lacked a ready market for their surplus grain. Transportation was too costly for them to compete with the eastern farmers, who were growing rich from the produce of their fields. The wars in Europe made a steady demand for this, at good prices, abroad, but it did not pay to haul it over two or three hundred miles of bad roads.

There was one way in which the western farmers could dispose of their corn and rye. This was by distilling it into whisky. This could be more cheaply transported and whisky became the staple product of the western section of the State. It largely took the place of money as a circulating medium. But in 1791 Congress, to increase its revenue, put a tax on this western product, and soon there was trouble throughout the whole region.

The Whisky Tax Resisted.—The legislature of Pennsylvania declared the whisky tax oppressive, and the hot-blooded Scotch-Irish farmers resolved not to pay it. The government found it difficult to get men to act as tax collectors. The work was too dangerous. When a collector appeared among the whisky makers he was assaulted and had to flee for his life. Warrants were sworn out against the offenders, but the marshals were afraid to serve them. The whole region was in a dangerous ferment. A weak-minded man, who fancied he was a collector, was blindfolded, tarred and feathered, and left tied to a tree in the woods.

A Warlike Outbreak.—This violent opposition put an end to the collection of the tax until 1794, when Congress decided that the tax must be paid and the rebellious westerners forced to obey the law. In July a number of distillers were served with writs as law-breakers. It was a case with which the State courts could not deal, the non-taxpayers having to answer before the Federal Court in Philadelphia, and the report was spread that these men were to be taken for trial to that city. A mob quickly gathered and attacked the house of the revenue inspector, one man being killed and six wounded before the assailants could be driven off. The next day the inspector's house was captured and burned, but not until the leader of the assailants had been shot. The affair was now becoming warlike and the leaders shrewdly sought to bring so many into the outbreak that the government could not punish them all. On the 1st of August the insurgents met on Braddock's Field, thousands of them, distillers and their sympathizers, all ready for any act of violence.

Pittsburgh in Danger.—Pittsburgh, where the Federal collectors had their headquarters, was in a state of alarm. It was then a little place of about twelve hundred inhabitants, and the rioters, finding no other law-abiders to deal with, loudly threatened to march in and destroy this Sodom, as they called it. Meetings were held between agents of the townspeople and the rioters, with the result that the Pittsburghers were ordered to drive out of their town the Federal officials. As for themselves, they were commanded to march to Braddock's Field.

The frightened citizens obeyed, not marching like the French and Indians of forty years before, but as humble and despairing suppliants, who did not know what evil things the blustering insurgents might do to them and their little town. The next day the insurgents set out for Pittsburgh, in the vicinity of which they encamped. Here the townspeople, who had returned home, brought out food and whiskey, a forced hospitality that placated the rebels and saved the town.

A State of War.—This open defiance of the government was one that needed sharp measures. Governor Mifflin was called on to put down the rebellion in his State. He hesitated. He was evidently not a fit man to act against armed rebels. Washington at once declared that if the State could not quell the rebellion the national government would. He called for troops from Pennsylvania and the adjoining States, and soon an army fifteen thousand strong was marching for the Alleghanies, under the command of General Henry Lee, of Revolutionary fame.

Governor Mifflin had by this time decided to act, and led the Pennsylvanians; the army marching for the mountain barrier as Braddock and Forbes had marched years before. Fortunately the warlike demonstration was at an end. A show of force was enough. Commissioners had gone in advance of the troops and the alarmed leaders of the revolt readily agreed to obey the law. When the troops reached the western counties there were no rebels in arms. The loud-talking insurgents had fled to their homes and there was no further trouble in collecting the tax.

Albert Gallatin.—Those events helped to bring one notable personage into prominence. This was Albert Gallatin, a native of Geneva, Switzerland, who had come to America in 1780 and gradually drifted to the Pittsburgh region. A man of learning and ability, he was elected to the first State legislature that met under the Constitution of 1790. He sympathized with the distillers in the whiskey war, and took part in a meeting in their favor at Pittsburgh. This helped to make him popular and he was elected to the United States Senate in 1793, as a colleague of Robert Morris. But he was not permitted to take his seat, as he had not been for nine years a citizen of the United States.

Gallatin did not take part in the outbreak of 1794, but went with the commissioners to Braddock's Field and here, with skill and eloquence, induced the leaders to accept the terms offered them. He was thus a main influence in ending the disturbance. Immediately afterwards he was elected to the National House of Representatives and in 1800 he was appointed Secretary of the Treasury by President Jefferson. He held this post until 1813, and afterwards served the government in diplomatic duties abroad.

Robert Morris.—Robert Morris was a member of the first Senate, but in 1795 he went into large land speculations in which all his wealth was lost, he being left deeply in debt. In those days people could be imprisoned for debt, and this great financier and friend and adviser of Washington, a man who, in the words of a distinguished historian, was as useful to his country as Washington or Franklin, was sent to a debtor's prison, where he remained three and a half years without help from Congress. It may well be said that "Governments are ungrateful."

The Hot Water Rebellion.—A taxation war on a smaller scale than the whiskey rebellion developed in 1799, the result of a State law taxing houses and lands. To estimate the value of a house the crude method was taken of counting and measuring the windows in the house. The trouble was confined chiefly to the district around Bethlehem, where the ignorant Germans fancied that the obnoxious window tax was being revived. Its title of "Hot-War Rebellion" came from the fact that a woman poured hot water on one of the assessors.

The leader in this trouble was a Revolutionary soldier named John Fries, an auctioneer by profession and a witty and fluent talker. Wearing a plumed hat, armed with sword and pistol, and followed by about sixty armed men and with his little dog "Whiskey" at his heels, he marched from place to place, to the sound of fife and drum, haranguing the Germans on the injustice of the new tax. Some of his adherents were arrested and confined in the Sun Inn at Bethlehem, but he led his body-guard to the inn and rescued them. The affair had now gone too far and the militia were called out. The people dispersed when it was explained to them that the law was just and fair. Fries fled and hid in a swamp, but was traced to his hiding place by the aid of his dog "Whiskey," arrested, tried, and condemned to death. He was pardoned by President Adams.

Philadelphia Loses Prominence.—John Adams was the second President to dwell in Philadelphia, but the last year of his term was passed in the new capital city of Washington. Thus in 1800 Penn's city lost its prominence as the capital of the United States. About the same time it ceased to be the capital of Pennsylvania. The position of this city, on the eastern border of the State, made it inconvenient for members of the legislature from the western counties to reach, especially in those times of slow travel.

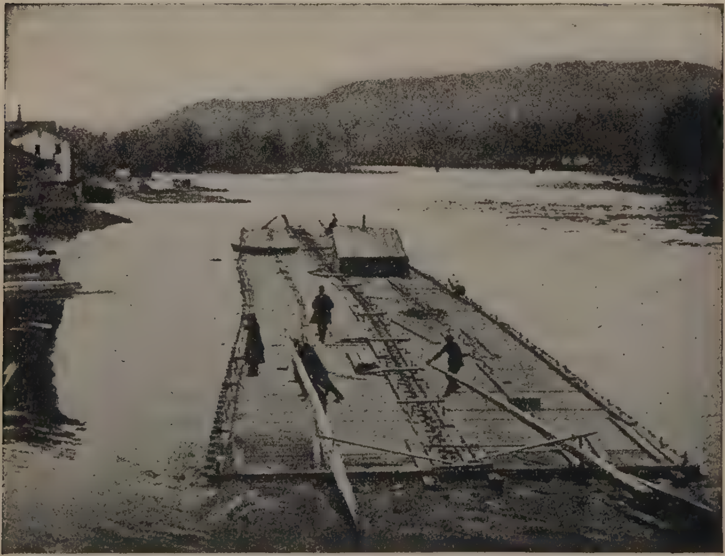
A New Capital.—The above fact had been discussed in the Assembly as early as 1777, and in 1795 the House voted to make Carlisle the capital. With this the Senate did not agree. Another vote, with the same result, was taken in 1798, Wrightstown being the place considered. At length, in 1799, a favorable vote was taken, Lancaster being chosen as the new capital.

Lancaster did not long remain the capital. The legislature had no hall of its own to meet in, and felt it a loss of dignity to hold its sessions in a rented hall. In 1809 it was decided to move again, and the little town of Harrisburg was now chosen, it becoming the State capital in 1812.

A few years later Lancaster offered to build a capitol if the government would return, but the offer was not accepted, and Harrisburg remained the capital, a State House being built there in 1821. At a much later date, after the burning of this building in 1897, a strong effort was made to bring the capital back to Philadelphia, but the offer was declined and a new State House built on the old site.

4. CENTRES OF POPULATION.

Early Towns.—By 1800, the year to which we have now come, many towns had sprung up in various sections of the State, some of which have since grown into importance. A few words in regard to these towns, born in colonial times or in the early days of the republic, will be of interest. Philadelphia had at this time a population of about seventy thousand. It was still a dwarf in comparison with the giant city it has now become, but it was the largest city in America and of special importance as the seat of most of the leading political events of the Revolution and of the new union.



McKnight's History Northwest Pennsylvania.

Rafting to Pittsburgh on the Alleghany River.

Western Cities.—Pittsburgh, now the second city of the State, was in 1800 little more than a village. But the rich natural wealth in coal and iron which surrounded it was beginning to make its value felt and it was already evident that it would in time become a great centre of iron manufacture. It was founded in 1784, when the Penn family divided the landed estate which it still held in this region into building lots, and offered them for sale. It grew with some rapidity and during the nineteenth century developed into a great city.

In the early days of its history Pennsylvania had only about four miles of frontage on Lake Erie, touching it by a mere corner. After 1790 it bought from the United States a triangular piece of land in this section and gained a lake frontage of more than fifty miles. The town of Erie was laid out in 1795 at a place where there was a natural harbor. At that time there were only four families in the whole of what is now Erie County. But a shipping business developed on the lake, a trade by river and road sprung up with Pittsburgh, and the town grew with some rapidity. It was at this place that Commodore Perry built his fleet in 1813, hauling the iron needed from Pittsburgh, and sailing from here for his victory over the British. Erie has since grown into a thriving commercial city.

Twenty-five miles southwest of Pittsburgh was founded in 1782 the town of Washington, in a region since found to be rich in coal and oil. It is of present interest as a busy manufacturing town, and as an educational centre, it being the seat of Washington and Jefferson College and of other collegiate institutions.

In the Cumberland Valley.—In the fertile Cumberland Valley several towns of interest sprang up at an early date, Carlisle, the oldest of them, dating back to 1751. This began in a block-house, a place of safety for the settlers, around which a town gradually grew. Here were sent the Hessians who were taken prisoners at Trenton. They were employed in building the United States barracks which were burned by the Confederate army in the Civil War. Carlisle is the site of Dickinson College, above mentioned, and of a thriving and important Indian Training School.

Chambersburg, in the same valley, was founded in 1764, a fort being built here after Braddock's defeat. It included a stone house with a roof of lead to save it from being set on fire by the Indians. A large part of the town was burned by the Confederates in 1864, but it soon recovered from this calamity.

In the same district lies the town of Gettysburg, not far from the Maryland boundary. It was named after James Gettys, who laid it out in 1780. Its chief interest arises from its being the scene of the most important battle of the Civil War. The Gettysburg battle park, with its splendid array of statuary, is now one of the most interesting places of resort in the State.

On the Susquehanna.—Along this river, which traverses the central region of the State, a number of towns of some importance have grown up. Of the early history of Harrisburg, now the State capital, mention has already been made. Settlers quickly made their way westward to this stream, and in 1741 the Penns ordered a town site to be laid out on Codorus Creek, a tributary of the Susquehanna. It was to bear the name of Yorktown and to follow the plan of Philadelphia. It is now the city of York, capital of a county of the same name, and was the place of refuge of the Continental Congress while the British occupied Philadelphia.

Of the origin of Sunbury, a thriving city on the northern section of the Susquehanna, we have already spoken. It was founded in 1772 on the site of the old Indian town of Shamokin. The present city of Shamokin lies nineteen miles to the north of Sunbury, in an iron-working region.

The Southeastern Section.—The oldest town in Pennsylvania, built by the Swedes under the name of Upland, has been known as Chester since the first coming of William Penn. There was here an old meeting house of the Friends, in which Penn is said to have preached. The city lies on the Delaware, fifteen miles below Philadelphia, and retains some relics of its antiquity. Its growth was very slow, it being overshadowed by the neighboring metropolis, but within recent years it has grown rapidly and has become an active centre of manufacture.

Chester County has for its county seat the handsome town of West Chester, founded in 1786, and now a centre of educational institutions and agricultural industries. Montgomery County has for its capital the thriving industrial city of Norristown, founded in 1784, and named after Isaac Norris, who owned the tract on which it is built. Here was started the first canal in the United States, the Schuylkill and Delaware, its purpose being to connect these rivers and give a supply of water to Philadelphia. The project was not completed.

One of the earliest towns laid out in the State was Lancaster, which became the county seat of Lancaster County and dates back to 1730. The principal historical incidents connected with this place have already been given. It lies in the centre of a fertile grain and tobacco region, and has grown into a busy manufacturing city.

In the German District.—The German region of Pennsylvania possesses a number of cities of colonial origin, some of them of much importance. Of one of the oldest of these, Bethlehem, the Moravian settlement, we have already spoken. South Bethlehem, which adjoins it, has become the seat of Lehigh University, and of extensive steel and iron works. In its vicinity is Allentown, founded in 1751, and now the capital of Lehigh County. Here is Muhlenberg College, a Lutheran institution, and extensive iron industries.

Reading, founded in 1748, and the county seat of Berks County, has already been described. Its locality on the Schuylkill, between Penn and Neversink Mountains, is one of great beauty, and it retains much of its original German cast of character. With a population of a hundred thousand and numerous thriving industries, it stands well among the leading cities of the State.

Wilkes-Barre, capital of Luzerne County, was founded in 1783, on interesting historic ground. Near by is the site of the Indian town of Wyoming where dwelt the Delaware chief Tedyuscung, and in this vicinity took place the fights between the Pennsylvania and Connecticut settlers and the Indian massacre of Wyoming. It lies in the midst of picturesque mountain scenery and owes its prosperity to the very rich coal fields surrounding.

Lebanon, capital of a county of the same name, is another German settlement, dating back to 1750, and is a thriving town, in a rich coal and iron region. Of Easton, at the junction of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers, we have already spoken. Founded in 1738, it owes its early growth to the iniquitous "walking purchase." It is a beautifully situated city, with Lafayette College on an overlooking hill, and has large manufacturing and commercial interests.

Central View of Scranton.

The City of Scranton.—To the cities and towns that were founded and grew into importance during the nineteenth century brief attention can be given. All that attained any large size owe their prominence to the great mineral staples of the State, coal, iron and oil. Chief among these is Scranton, with 130,000 population, making it the third city in the State. It stands on the site of a former Indian village named Capouse. A hamlet gradually grew up on this spot, but in 1840, when the Scrantons, iron-makers, took it in hand, it contained only five houses.

It was first called Harrison, then Lackawanna Iron Works; next, Scrantonia, and finally, Scranton, taking the name of its founders. Lackawanna County, of which it is the capital, yields nearly one-half of the anthracite coal of the United States. Iron is also abundant, and this thriving city owes its prominence to its great rolling mills and iron and steel manufactures of various kinds. That the Indians were once numerous here is shown by its collection of Indian stone relics, one of the largest in the United States.

INCLINED PLANES OF THE HAZLETON COAL COMPANY, PENN HAVEN, PENNSYLVANIA.

Anthracite Coal Centres.—To Pennsylvania's great wealth of anthracite coal we owe a number of other thriving cities, chief among them being Hazleton, Shenandoah, Pottsville, and Wilkes-Barre. Of these Hazleton lies in the centre of the rich Lehigh coal basin and Pottsville in that of the great Schuylkill coal fields, while Shenandoah is seated in one of the most productive coal deposits of the State. Coal mining is the basis of all their activities.

A Railroad Town.—One of the greatest railroad centres of the country is Altoona, situated in a picturesque mountain region, where the Pennsylvania Railroad begins to climb the Alleghany divide. A few miles distant is the famous Horseshoe Curve. The town takes its name from its elevated position, and its chief source of prosperity is the great car and locomotive works of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, which employ thousands of hands.

A Centre of Iron Manufacture.—Johnstown, another great centre of iron manufacture, lies about forty miles from Altoona and is the seat of the extensive Cambria Iron Works, which employ nearly 10,000 hands. Here in 1889 occurred the great disaster known as the "Johnstown Flood," of which we shall speak in a later chapter.

The Pittsburgh District.—The vicinity of Pittsburgh and its great mineral wealth have given rise to a number of thriving manufacturing places, chief among which are McKeesport, Homestead, and Braddock. McKeesport, the largest of these, has a population of over 40,000. Newcastle, 50 miles northwest, and Butler, 20 miles north, of Pittsburgh, are important manufacturing cities.

The Petroleum Trade.—The discovery of rock oil, or petroleum, in Western Pennsylvania in 1859, gave origin to a number of very active places, though many of them of temporary importance. Thus in 1865 Pithole, after Philadelphia, did the largest post-office business in the State. A farm now occupies its site. Of the various centres of population which grew up, Oil City, with its 15,000 population, is now the largest. There are numerous oil wells in the surrounding county, and the business in oil here is very large.

The Lumber Interest.—The lumber interest of Pennsylvania is a large one and has led to the growth of various communities, chief among which is Williamsport, the capital of Lycoming County, founded in 1796. It stands on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, ninety-four miles above Harrisburg, and is notable for its immense lumber boom, built to hold the pine logs which are sent down the river every spring. It is composed of great piers

McKnight's History Northwest Pennsylvania.

Rafting Timber on the Susquehanna.

and vast bolted timbers, stretches for miles up the river, and has the huge capacity of 300,000,000 feet of lumber.

The Smaller Towns.—Pennsylvania has numerous smaller towns than those mentioned, many of them interesting for some reason, but few of them calling for description here. We shall mention one only, the mountain town of Mauch Chunk, which claims attention from being in one of the localities in which anthracite coal was first found and from its picturesque situation and surroundings. Some of the coal found here was taken to Philadelphia and led in 1792 to the forming of the Lehigh Coal Mine Company and the opening of mines. One of the first railroads of the country was in Mauch Chunk, and an inclined railroad, known as the Switchback, now runs from

MAUCH CHUNK.

the town to the top of Summit Hill, nine miles away, on which coal was first found. This road attracts numerous summer visitors.

Mauch Chunk is picturesquely situated in a narrow ravine or valley, between steep hills and the Lehigh River, the hills on which it stands being rich in coal. Near-by, up the valley, is the beautiful ravine known as Glen Onoko, down which pours a stream in wild falls and cascades which make it one of the most attractive of scenic localities.

In the anthracite mining region are a number of towns of growing importance, which we must be content with naming. They include Carbondale, Dunmore, Mahanoy City, Mt. Carmel, Pittston, Nanticoke, and Plymouth. Pottstown, on the Schuylkill below Reading, is an important iron manufacturing city.

PART V

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. Describe the revolt of the Pennsylvania troops in New Jersey and at Lancaster. What was done for the country by Robert Morris, and what bank did he establish? What became of the property of the Penns? When did Pennsylvania abolish slavery? How did Franklin serve the country during and after the war? Where was the Constitutional Convention held and for what purpose? How was the Constitution ratified in Pennsylvania? What new features were adopted in the Pennsylvania Constitution of 1790?

2. During what years was Philadelphia the capital of the United States? Where did Congress hold its sessions? Where were the first turnpike built and the first steamboat tried? What dreadful pestilence visited Philadelphia in 1793 and 1797? What prominent merchant risked his life as nurse?

3. What was the cause of the whisky war? State briefly the story of this outbreak. What prominent statesman was concerned in it? What is meant by the "hot water rebellion"? When did Philadelphia cease to be the capital of the United States and of Pennsylvania? What cities succeeded as State capitals?

4. What was the population of Philadelphia in 1800? What important cities arose in the western part of the State? What early towns were built in the Cumberland Valley and along the Susquehanna? Name the leading cities in the vicinity of Philadelphia. What cities of importance have grown up in the German district? What are the chief centres of the anthracite coal region and the iron manufacture? To what places have the oil and lumber interests given origin?

PART VI.

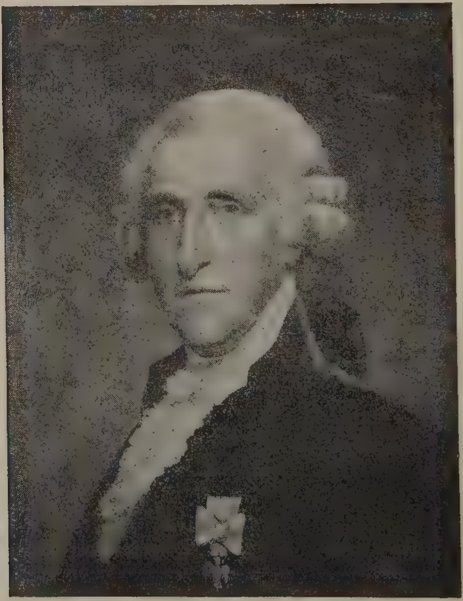
THIRTY YEARS OF WAR AND PEACE.

1. FIRST DECADE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

Governor McKean.—In 1799 Pennsylvania chose a new governor in Thomas McKean, formerly a signer of the Declaration of Independence, president of the State of Delaware, and chief justice of Pennsylvania. Like his predecessor, he served the three terms of three years each permitted by the Constitution, his administration ending in 1808. McKean was a friend of Jefferson and a strong Democrat, a firm, honest, though at times violent, man.

Pennsylvania Democratic.—There were at that time two parties in the country, the Federalists and the Democrats, and the latter were in the majority in Pennsylvania. The *Aurora,* the leading Democratic paper of Philadelphia, was extreme in its views, but exerted a strong influence, and after the election of Jefferson, in 1800, Federalism was practically dead in that State. Jefferson's election was hailed as a great victory, and the Quaker City, in the violence of its demonstrations, and its bitter attacks on the aristocracy of the Federalists, seemed to have lost all its old character as a centre of staid and conservative ideas. The supremacy of the common people in political affairs was loudly demanded, and also low taxes and low salaries, it being declared that officials should receive no higher pay than the plain workingman.

Internal Improvements.—During this period of political agitation, the spirit of internal improvement was active in Pennsylvania. The Lancaster turnpike, which had proved so great a success, was gradually extended westward, finally reaching Pittsburgh. In 1804 a regular stage line between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh was established, stages setting out once a week and taking a week to make the journey. From Pittsburgh boats down the Ohio and Mississippi could take the traveller to New Orleans in about three weeks. Turnpikes, equipped with toll-houses, were built in other directions, making travel easy between the principal cities, even in the



Governor Thomas McKean.

spring, when muddy roads had long been the rule.

This mode of travel was expensive, but it was the best then to be had. The tolls between Philadelphia and New York amounted to about five dollars and a half, and the hotel bills on the slow journey were an important item of cost. Bridges in aid of travel crossed the Schuylkill at Market Street, Philadelphia, and the Delaware at Trenton, and smaller streams were bridged along the roads.

Steam Travel.—During the same period many canals were projected and efforts at steam travel, on land and water, were made. Oliver Evans, an engineer of Philadelphia, had been for many years experimenting in steam locomotion. In 1804 he ran a paddle-wheel steamboat down the Schuylkill and up the Delaware to the site of Beverly and returned without accident. This was a few years before Fulton's successful trip up the Hudson. By 1810 boats were making regular trips on the Delaware.

Evans also tried to propel steam carriages on land. He had moved one for a short distance as early as 1782, and in 1805 exhibited a more successful one. Unfortunately, he lost all his money in his earnest efforts to build steam engines that could draw vehicles on Lancaster Pike. In 1814 he astonished people by declaring that the time was coming when steam carriages would travel fifteen or twenty miles an hour. This seemed then an impossible speed.

In addition to these efforts in common road travel, Pennsylvania must be credited with the first railway constructed in America. This was built in 1809 by Thomas Leiper from his stone quarry in Delaware

County to Ridley Creek, a distance of about a mile. It was made of oak rails laid in blocks eight feet apart. On it a single horse could draw a stone-laden wagon with a weight of more than five tons.

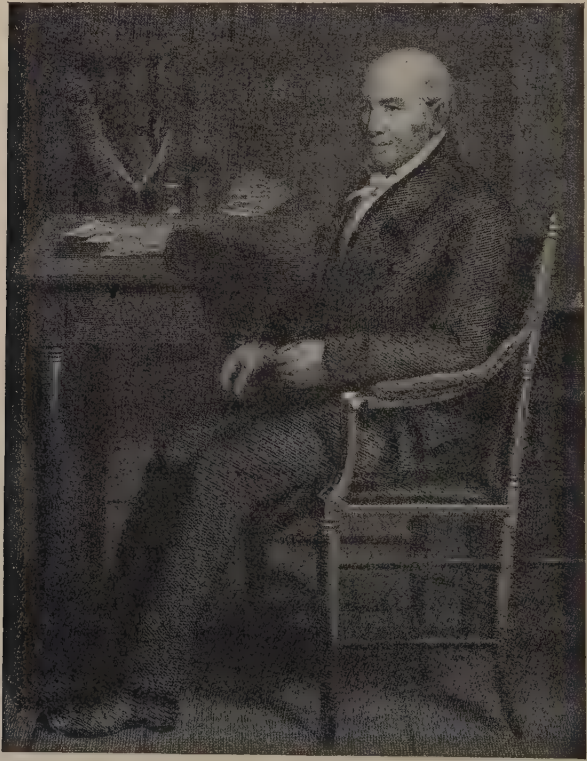
The Iron Industry.—Manufacturers were keeping pace with the improvement in travel. Iron works started up in various sections. The Phœnix Iron Works, at Phœnixville, was started in 1790, and soon after Coatesville became an important centre of the iron industry. Iron works on a smaller scale had long been operated, and in 1786 there were seventeen such works within forty miles of Lancaster. The iron industry had also spread along the Juniata Valley, and in 1790 the first furnace west of the Alleghanies was built on Jacob's Creek. Here cannon balls were made for use in Pittsburgh against the Indians. Pittsburgh was soon to come into prominence as a centre of iron industries, and the manufacture of glass began there as early as 1797. This is now the leading place in the country in the production of iron, steel, and glass.

Philadelphia an Industrial Centre.—Philadelphia early began that development in manufacturing industries for which it was later to become famous, and a large percentage of its citizens were engaged in manufacture in the first decade of the nineteenth century. Washington was surprised to find, in 1797, that William Penn's old mill, built between his two visits to America, was still in use, fitted up with machinery for manufacturing cotton, wool, and hemp, and he was astonished to learn that a boy could in one day spin nearly three hundred thousand feet of flax thread or weave fifteen or twenty yards of sail cloth. At the same time many other towns of the State had become active in spinning and weaving industries.

The commerce of the city also was very active, trade being carried on with Europe, South America, and the remote parts of the Pacific. In 1804 alone no fewer than eighteen hundred vessels cleared for foreign ports, and came back richly laden. Trade of all kinds flourished and wealth filled the coffers of many adventurous merchants, especially of Stephen Girard, the richest and shrewdest in mercantile affairs of them all.

The Career of Stephen Girard.—In Stephen Girard, Philadelphia had one of the most prominent and famous among American merchants. Beginning his career as a cabin boy, he was rapidly promoted till he became captain. Reaching Philadelphia in 1769, when nineteen years old, he soon became active as a merchant. In 1791, when the slaves of Hayti revolted and began to murder the whites, two of Girard's ships lay in the harbor of Cape François. The panic-stricken whites hurried upon them with their valuables and went back for more, many of them failing to return. Thus, wealth fell into Girard's hands for which there were no claimants, the sale of the goods yielding him a large sum. We have elsewhere spoken of Girard's heroic devotion to the sick during the yellow fever epidemic.

In 1811 he bought the old United States Bank building and started the Girard Bank, and during the war that followed helped the government, during its financial straits, with great profit to himself, and aid to the treasury. Shrewd and daring in business, he was strict in all his dealings, exacting from his creditors all that was due him, and from his employes faithful and diligent service. Yet he was a liberal subscriber to charities, and though adhering to no sect, gave freely to church buildings of all



Stephen Girard

denominations, on the ground that they improved the city.

A final thing needs to be said about him. This grasping and friendless man on his death, in 1831, left his fortune of eight million dollars, an immense one for that time, to public and charitable uses. His legacies were confined to two hundred thousand dollars. The remainder was given to the cities of New Orleans and Philadelphia for public improvements. These included the famous Girard College, the bequest to which has been increased by careful handling to thirty million dollars. Thousands of orphans in Pennsylvania have had occasion to bless the beneficence of Stephen Girard.

A New Governor.—Simon Snyder, a poorly educated farmer and storekeeper of Northumberland, on the Susquehanna, was elected governor in 1808. Hitherto the State had been governed by men of education or property and of conservative views. Snyder was a radical, of German descent, who lacked all these requisites, but who had been speaker of the Legislature, where he showed himself a just and able man. He could talk fluently both in English and German and became very popular, though many people of both parties viewed his nomination with alarm.

He was first nominated in 1805, but McKean was re-elected with a majority of five thousand. In 1808 Snyder was nominated again. McKean had served his full term and was not eligible. The Federalists chose as an opposition candidate James Ross, of Pittsburgh, a lawyer of ability and college education.

But the people stood for their favorite, and Snyder won the field with twenty-eight thousand majority. He, like his predecessors, served three terms and proved a discreet and capable governor. The calamities which had been predicted from putting an uneducated man in the chair did not arise.

The Athens of America.—While politically and commercially affairs were in this state, Philadelphia was active also in another field. It had hitherto been the chief seat of literature in America and this position it still retained, its literary output exceeding that of any other American city. The "Athens of America" some of its writers proudly called it, and though this was an honor greater than it deserved, it was doing work worthy of mention.

Chief among its writers was Charles Brockden Brown, the first American novelist, a native of Philadelphia, of Quaker descent. His novels appeared from 1798 to 1804 and displayed much skill and power. He founded the "Literary Magazine and American Register" and edited the "Monthly Magazine and American Review," and for years was a leading figure in American literature.

Another writer of ability and fame among his fellows was Joseph Dennie, who founded in 1801 the "Portfolio," a literary magazine, and edited it until his death, in 1812. Thomas Moore, the Irish poet, who visited Philadelphia in 1804, speaks of him highly. Around him gathered all the chief writers of the city—Brown, the novelist, Alexander Graydon, Josiah Quincy, Joseph Hopkinson, Horace Binney, and others. Those men who, in their own view of the matter, made Philadelphia the "Athens of America," long since sank into the limbo of those whom nobody reads, lost in the shadow of the multitude of better writers who took their place.

Magazine Literature.—Philadelphia was also a seat of active magazine work. In addition to those named may be mentioned the "American Magazine," founded in 1757; the "Pennsylvania Magazine," of which Thomas Paine was editor, and various others, some of them of very brief existence, others long lived and popular.

Science and information also had their day. "Rees's Cyclopedia," a valuable work, in many volumes, was reprinted in Philadelphia and found many to delve into its pages, and Alexander Wilson, who taught a school just below Philadelphia, brought out there in 1808 the first volume of his famous "Ornithology," an admirable work for which he had himself drawn the pictures of birds with great care and exactness. Audubon, the most celebrated of ornithologists, dwelt in eastern Pennsylvania at this time and began his forest wanderings for the study of birds in 1810.

2. THE SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

The Lake Erie Fleet.—In the war of 1812–15 Pennsylvania's direct part was small, and to this we must confine ourselves. The city of Erie was the only seat of active warlike movements on Pennsylvania's soil during this war. The British had a number of naval vessels on Lake Erie, and Captain Daniel Dobbins, of Erie, a lake captain who had been taken prisoner by the British in the early days of the war, went to Washington and advised the President to build a fleet to sweep the British from the lake.

His arguments were convincing and he came back with orders to build two gunboats. In October he began work with a few carpenters and made such progress that in the following January he received an order to build two sloops-of-war. The materials for these were then growing in the neighboring forests. Trees had to be cut down, ship timbers shaped from them, and these hauled to the harbor over the wintry snows.

As the season advanced the government saw need to press forward the work and Oliver H. Perry, then a navy captain, was sent to Erie in March, 1813, to control the enterprise and command the small fleet when finished. Workmen were also sent there from Philadelphia and New York. The work now went on rapidly. In some cases a piece of timber cut from a tree in the morning became part of one of the ships before night. The iron for the vessels was brought from Pittsburgh by boat on the Alleghany and by wagon over the rough roads, and the needed cannon and balls came from the same place. Pittsburgh at that time had become a town of great activity, the centre of a growing iron industry and of the tide of migration to the West, the Ohio being the channel which the western travel and commerce followed.

In the end the ships were finished, lifted with difficulty over the bar at the harbor's mouth, and on the night of September 10, there came from Perry the famous despatch, "We have met the enemy and they are ours." He was at once looked upon as a hero, and the people, proud of his feat, called him "the young Nelson of America."

Other Incidents of the War.—There were other events of the war in which Pennsylvania was concerned. British ships lurked about the entrance to Delaware Bay throughout 1813, capturing merchant vessels and rendering commerce difficult. On one occasion Stephen Girard had to buy one of his own ships from a British cruiser. Its cargo was of such value that it paid him to do so. In 1814, after the capture of Washington, there was fear that Philadelphia might be attacked by the British army in Maryland, and active steps for defence were taken. Earthworks were thrown up west of the Schuylkill, the forts on the Delaware were put in

PERRY ON LAKE ERIE.

condition for service, and a camp of volunteers was formed near the southern border. Fortunately no invasion was attempted.

Pennsylvania's Contribution.—Though no British soldier set foot on the soil of Pennsylvania during the war, this State actively supported the government. All her Representatives but two voted in favor of the war and the State supplied more men and money than any other. Several of her sons bore a leading part in the conflict. Chief among these was Jacob Brown, a "Fighting Quaker," born in Bucks County, and in 1812 made commander of the frontier for two hundred miles east of Oswego. He fought and defeated the enemy in several battles during the war and everything he undertook was a success. At Lundy's Lane occurred a famous dialogue between General Brown and Major Miller, a soldier from Gettysburg. "Can you take the battery?" asked the general. "I can try, sir," replied the modest major. The battery was taken.

Several other Pennsylvanians took part in the war. James Biddle and Charles Stewart, both of whom did brilliant work in the navy, were born in Philadelphia. They were given high honors, and Stewart afterwards became known as "Old Ironsides." Stephen Decatur, another brilliant naval officer, spent much of his young life in Philadelphia, his father living in that city.

Effect of the War.—The war greatly disturbed conditions. Trade was not safe in the coast waters, and all goods had to be transported along the roads by wagon teams, the costs of this slow process greatly increasing prices. Societies to limit the prices of the necessaries of life were formed in Philadelphia, but without effect, and the war expenses caused higher taxes. Manufactures, however, flourished, there being no competition from abroad, while prices were high, and profits large.

The cost, and the weak way in which the war was conducted on land, gradually developed a feeling against it, and both sides were glad when peace was declared. Merchants heard of the treaty of peace with joy. In the Delaware a great fleet of trading vessels was held in wait, ready to set sail for the high seas at the first tidings of peace. They were not long out before ships from Europe began to come in, laden with goods for which there was a ready market. Since the passing of the Embargo Act of 1807 foreign goods had been largely kept out, and the tea and coffee, the silks, muslins, and other fine fabrics from abroad were gladly welcomed.

A Protective Tariff.—Alexander J. Dallas, a native of Pennsylvania, was then Secretary of the Treasury. He found the finances in an almost hopeless condition. Paper money was circulating in dangerous quantities; the Treasury was unable to pay out specie; to increase the taxes was a dangerous expedient; the only things that would improve the situation, in the opinion of Dallas, were a national bank and a protective tariff. Such a tariff was passed, chiefly on cotton and woollen goods and on sugar, it being supported by the South, but opposed in New England, where the interests were then largely commercial.

Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania's manufacturing cities, warmly supported it. It was of advantage to their growing industries. The demand for a United States Bank was also successful. The bank was opened in 1816 on Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, a handsome white marble building, of Greek architecture, being built. It is now used for the offices of the Custom House.

State Banks.—In the early years of the century the only banks in Pennsylvania were the original United States Bank, the Bank of North America, and the Bank of Pennsylvania. These had deposit branches in Pittsburgh, Lancaster and Reading. When the first United States Bank went out of business, in 1811, State banks were quickly organized in its place and soon became numerous. In 1814 a bill to charter forty-two of them was passed. Governor Snyder vetoed it, but it was passed over his veto. In 1818 there were fifty-nine banks in the State. All these issued notes, often more than they were ever likely to redeem.

Speculation.—The sudden activity in business after the war and the development of the new banking institutions gave rise to speculation to a dangerous extent. The result was disastrous, hard times came upon the State, many of the farmers were obliged to mortgage their lands, and in the end numbers of them abandoned their farms, leaving them to their creditors and seeking new homes in the broad West.

The hard times were increased by frequent bank failures, and many years passed after the war before business got on a healthy footing. The trouble became most severe about 1819, goods being disposed of at forced sales below cost, factories closed, workmen out of employment, and many farms sacrificed. Organized charity became necessary to feed the many men without work, soup houses being opened and humane societies formed to supply the poor with fuel and food.

The migration west led to an inflow of many immigrants from England and Ireland and of German redemptionists, men so poor that they were sold to labor to pay their passage money, some soon freeing themselves, others slaving for months. The story is told of one man who secured three of these penniless immigrants. When they reached his place he found that he had bought his father, mother, and sister.

A New Governor.—Governor Snyder's limit of officeholding was reached in 1817, and a new governor, William Findlay, the Democratic candidate, was elected, Joseph Heister, the Federalist candidate, being defeated. It was during Findlay's term of office that the worst of the business depression existed. He strongly advocated better methods of transportation than the old dependence on horse and ox. He thought the rivers could be made navigable for steamboats to a considerable extent and that canals could be built to connect many of them at the head of navigation. Wild fancies were entertained of what could be done in this way, but little was accomplished.

Reform Movements.—At the period in question drunkenness was a great evil which no serious effort had hitherto been made to reform. It is said that more houses were then open for liquor sale in Philadelphia than there were eighty years later. This evil gave rise to the first temperance societies, though the temperance movement did not become active for a number of years afterwards.

Lotteries had long been used as a means of raising money for many public purposes, but this means of obtaining money in a gambling method now became recognized as immoral and a strong feeling arose against the long popular lottery.

The prisons also sadly needed reform. Imprisonment for debt was still a common practice and led to much suffering. This system was now being abolished by the States, and Pennsylvania put an end to it. The memory of William Penn's imprisonment for debt stood before the State as a deplorable example.

While Pennsylvania was not the first to take this step, it established the first State prison, and made it a model for more humane treatment of criminals than formerly. The system adopted was that of "separate and solitary confinement at labor," which still exists. Instead of being brought together in common workshops, each prisoner there works separately in his cell, except where a surplus of criminals requires two to be placed in a cell.

3. DEVELOPMENT OF THE STATE.

Elections for Governor.—The political history of Pennsylvania in the period now under survey may be briefly disposed of, the principal matters of interest in this period being rather industrial than political. The contest for the governorship in 1820 was between the same candidates as in 1817, William Findlay and Joseph Heister. Findlay was supported by the new-school Democrats and Heister by the old-school Democrats and the Federalists. Heister won by a small majority. He had been a colonel in the Revolutionary War and for years a member of the Legislature and of Congress, and little could be said against him except that he was too old.

When the election of 1823 came round Heister declined to serve any longer and Findlay was in the United States Senate, so new candidates were chosen. The Democrats nominated John A. Shulze, an educated man and an advocate of the rights of the people. The opposition party nominated Andrew Gregg, a man of political experience. His party was that which had long been known as the Federalist, strong in the days of Washington, but now so weak that people were ready to sneer at the name. Shulze won by a large majority. After that the Federal party was no longer heard of. In 1826 it had sunk out of sight and Governor Shulze received nearly the entire vote.

The Convention System.—There is one matter of interest to speak of here. In the early period the nomination for governor had been made by a meeting of members of the Legislature. The people in time began to protest against this, saying that they ought to have a voice in the selection of the candidates for whom they were to vote. This was first spoken of in 1807, by the Democrats of Delaware County, who proposed that delegates to a convention should be chosen and the governors be nominated by this convention.

The idea was not then accepted, but it was put into partial effect in 1817, and in 1820 the candidates of both parties were nominated by conventions composed of delegates chosen by the party. This was then called the Pennsylvania idea. Other States soon took pattern after it and it was in time taken up by the national parties in selecting the candidates for President. Since then the convention form of nomination has continued to exist, though the delegates are usually chosen by the party leaders.

Growth in Wealth.—In industrial matters Pennsylvania made much progress during the period in question. There had been a war, which left serious consequences in taxes, speculation, hard times, and bank failures. But in spite of all this the State grew in wealth and in the development of its resources. The valuation of its houses and lands became nearly four times as great as it had been twenty years before, and its export trade was rapidly increasing. Its population also increased rapidly, no other State but New York exceeding it.

Internal Improvements.—Internal improvements went on rapidly. Bridges were built to cross the streams, some of them with the longest spans then found anywhere. Good roads also began to stretch far and wide, until the State had more than a thousand miles of turnpike. As for canals, there were many schemes in the air. It was proposed to join the head-waters of the Schuylkill and the Susquehanna, and to connect the Susquehanna with the lakes and the Juniata with the Alleghany. Of these, the first was accomplished, the Schuylkill and Susquehanna being connected so that boats could be taken from the head-waters of the latter stream to Philadelphia.

Other canals were built that helped Philadelphia trade, the Chesapeake and Delaware canal across the State of Delaware, and a little later the Delaware and Raritan canal across New Jersey. These opened boat traffic from Philadelphia to New York and Baltimore. At the same time the State of New York was constructing the Erie Canal, the greatest project of the kind in America.

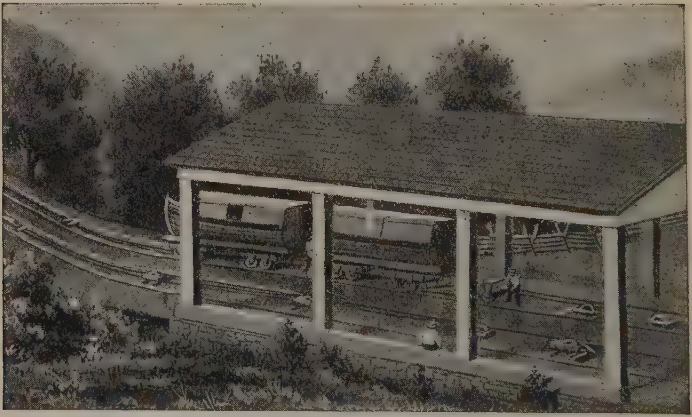
Nothing to serve as a rival to the Erie Canal could be built in Pennsylvania. Its mountain ranges forbade this. But one great idea arose, that of making a canal from Pittsburgh to Johnstown, one hundred and four miles distant. Here the boats were to be unloaded and their freights transported across the

McKnight's History Northwest Pennsylvania.

TOWANDA, SHOWING BED OF NORTH BRANCH CANAL.

Alleghany Mountains. Then another canal would take them down the Juniata and Susquehanna to Columbia, from which Philadelphia could easily be reached.

This project was carried out, the mountains being crossed by aid of what was named the Portage Railroad. Inclined planes were made on the mountain sides, with a stationary engine at the head of each slope, the cars being drawn up and let down the railways by an endless wire rope. From Columbia to Philadelphia a railroad, with cars drawn by horses, was in partial use. Other canals were constructed, there being by 1830 about four hundred and thirty miles of State canals and three hundred miles owned by corporations. The result of this was to develop the internal resources of the State and secure part of the western trade, in competition with the Erie Canal.



LOADING CANAL BOATS IN SECTIONS TO BE CARRIED OVER THE MOUNTAINS.

The Use of Coal.—It had long been known that Pennsylvania was rich in coal, though this was slow in coming into use. Anthracite coal was used by blacksmiths as early as 1768, and soft coal early came into use at Pittsburgh, being dug from a high bluff near the town. But the hard coal came into general use very slowly. From the coal beds near Mauch Chunk a half-dozen boat-loads of coal were sent down the Lehigh and Delaware to Philadelphia. There it could not be sold, for wood was plenty and cheap and no one knew how to burn "stone coals." As nobody wanted it, the coal was used to pave the sidewalks. There was the same difficulty with the coal sent down the Schuylkill. One party spent half a day in trying to make the "black rocks" burn and in the end threatened to arrest the coal dealer as a swindler.

Learning to Burn Coal.—It was 1812 before the right way to burn anthracite coal was discovered. There was then a wire-making works at the Falls of Schuylkill village, the proprietors of which made an experiment with hard coal. A cart-load was bought and used in the furnace, but the heat wanted could not be got from it. Another cart-load was tried with the same result, the workmen poking, and raking, and blowing at it all night and going home in the morning in despair. They had slammed the furnace doors tight shut. A half hour afterwards one of them went back for his coat, which he had left, and to his astonishment he found the furnace a mass of glowing coals. He was not long in spreading the glad news; iron was heated and rolled, and from that time there was no trouble in burning the "black rocks." All they had needed was a suitable draft.

Slow Progress.—Mining companies were now formed, coal was dug with ease from exposed veins, dams and sluice ways were made in the rivers to aid in its transport, and a full supply was taken to the city. But trouble here awaited the miners and carriers. To use the coal suitable grates had to be constructed, and if this was done no one was sure how long the supply would last. So the old wood stoves and hearths were kept in business, and as late as 1820 it was not easy to find sale for a few hundred tons of coal. Finally the dealers kept stoves burning in public places and had firemen taught how to use the coal in furnaces. This was effective. Soon the demand became active, and the great anthracite business was fairly launched. By 1828 the Schuylkill

GRAND PANORAMA OF SCHUYLKILL COAL REGIONS. SHENANDOAH.

and Lehigh regions were supplying the city yearly with about seventy or eighty thousand tons of coal.

Lumber and Grain.—Other products came down the rivers and over the roads. The mountains supplied vast quantities of lumber, and during the spring freshets multitudes of logs were floated down the streams. There was a ready market for it in Philadelphia and also for the grain of which the farmers had a large supply. Shipbuilding became active on the Delaware and every year about two thousand ships sailed from the port, their cargoes supplied by the farmers, lumbermen, and manufacturers. The protective tariff had been raised until the charge on imports was very high, the mills of Pennsylvania being especially benefited by this. The manufacturers of cotton, woollen, flax, iron, glass, etc., all felt the impulse and industry and trade grow very active.

Coal and Iron.—The abundance of coal and iron, in connection with the high tariff, helped Pennsylvania greatly in its manufacturing progress. For many years iron had been actively produced, means of transportation were provided by the rivers and canals, high duties enabled the manufacturers to undersell their European rivals, and a great variety of goods were made in Philadelphia and the other manufacturing cities, giving the State a rapid industrial development.

Philadelphia and Pittsburgh.—The bulk of the productive industries were centred in the two cities at the extremities of the State, Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. The "Smoky City" was first chartered as a city in 1816, it having been first a village and then a borough. At that time it had about ten thousand inhabitants, and these very busy ones. There were forty-one trades in the new city, with nearly thirteen hundred artisans and nearly two million dollars of annual product. For several years bankruptcy had been unknown in that city and its prosperity seemed assured.

Philadelphia at that time had over one hundred thousand inhabitants. New York had grown to surpass it in numbers by 1820, and slightly in commerce, but in some respects Philadelphia stood foremost still, especially in scientific and literary reputation. It had ceased to be a Quaker city before this time, yet some impress of its Quaker staidness seems to have persisted. Its churches of other sects were ten times as numerous as its Quaker meeting-houses. The "city," as then limited, lay between the Delaware and Schuylkill, Vine and South Streets, and this area was only in minor part covered, but there were growing suburbs, each a separate corporation, which would add much to its size when consolidated with it, as they were a third of a century later.

PART VI

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. Who was the governor of Pennsylvania in the beginning of the nineteenth century? Which was the leading political party? What improvements were made in methods of travel? Where was the first railway built? Name some early centres of the iron industry. In what ways did Philadelphia develop? Describe briefly the career of Stephen Girard. What splendid institution did he found? How did the Embargo Act affect the commerce of the State? Who were the prominent authors of Philadelphia in the early nineteenth century? What important publications were issued?

2. What led to the second war with Great Britain? What part did Pennsylvania take in it? Why was Philadelphia fortified? What Pennsylvanians were leaders in the war? Describe the development of banks and tell in what way speculation brought on hard times. What reform movements were undertaken?

3. What was the origin of the convention system of nominating candidates? What progress was made about and after 1820 in road and canal building? What great canal and railroad system was built? How did people learn how to burn anthracite coal? Describe the business in lumber, grain, and other products. When was Pittsburgh made a city? What was the population and extent of Philadelphia in 1820?

PART VII.

AN ERA OF DEVELOPMENT.

1. THE FREE SCHOOL SYSTEM AND THE CONSTITUTION OF 1838.

Anti-Masonic Party.—In 1826 an event occurred which led to the development of a new political party, not only in Pennsylvania, but throughout the United States. A man named William Morgan, of New York, announced that he would publish a book revealing the secrets of the Order of Free Masons. The result was that some men entered and searched his house for the manuscript, burned the printing house where they supposed the book was being published, and from that time Morgan vanished from human sight. It was believed he had been murdered and his body hidden.

This affair created an excitement which spread throughout the country. While there was no evidence to connect the Masonic Order with the disappearance of Morgan, there was a sentiment of hostility to secret organizations then existing, and many felt that judges and juries might be swayed by their influence. As a result there developed an intense feeling against the Masons, which soon made its way into politics, and an Anti-Masonic party arose which continued active for eight or ten years.

The Election of 1829.—In 1829 an election for governor took place in Pennsylvania in which the Anti-Masons first showed their strength. George

Wolf, who had served two terms in Congress, was nominated by the Democrats. Against him the opposition parties nominated Joseph Ritner. So little heed was given in Philadelphia to this opposition candidate that the press spoke of there being only one ticket in the field, and the vote for Wolf in that city was eleven thousand against about five hundred for Ritner.

But when the returns came in from the rest of the State, it was soon found that there had been two strong tickets in the field. So large a vote was polled for Ritner that he nearly won the State outside of Philadelphia. And when people began to look for the cause of this they discovered that a vigorous new party had come into existence and that the Anti-Masons had shown their strength.

Lock on the Erie Canal.

Public Improvements.—Governor Wolf was a man of ability. Large sums had been borrowed for public improvements and more money was needed to complete the works under way. In addition to the canals, a new mode of travel and transportation was coming into use, the railroad. But the canals were just then the important thing, and he and his successors had the satisfaction of completing a system of water carriage which rivalled the Erie Canal, or "Clinton's big ditch," as it was called.

The Free School System.—Another subject in which Governor Wolf took a warm interest was that of public schools. Schools of this kind, in which the children of the poor could be educated without cost, had been advocated in the Constitution of 1790 and by all the governors since that date, but forty years had passed and nothing had been done. So far it was only the education of poor children that was thought of; no one had spoken of free schools for all. The first to advance this idea was Governor Wolf, in his message of 1830. Every year afterwards the question came up, but the opposition was strong and nothing was done until 1834.

The Higher Education.—The State, meanwhile, did something for the higher education, appropriating money for the support of colleges and academies, with the condition that they should give free tuition to a certain number of children. Also a number of young men were to be educated as teachers. Chief among these institutions was the University of Pennsylvania. Others were Franklin College, at Lancaster; Lafayette College, at Easton; Dickinson College, at Carlisle; Jefferson College, at Canonsburg; Washington College, at Washington; Madison

College, at Uniontown; Allegheny College, at Meadville; Pennsylvania College, at Gettysburg; Marshall College, in Franklin County; and the Western University, at Pittsburgh.

It cannot be said that any of these institutions were prosperous, even with their allowances from the State—not very large ones. Dickinson College ended its work under Presbyterian control in 1832, and in the following year became a Methodist institution. The academies had the same poor success as the colleges, the only successful one being the Friends' Public School in Philadelphia. Academies were founded and State grants given them, but the people failed to support them, and education was at a low ebb.

Ignorance in the State.—It was time something was being done in the way of public education. In certain parts of the State there were no schools of any kind and people grew up in ignorance. It is said that there were nearly four hundred thousand people in the State who could not read and write. In this Pennsylvania was behind the other Northern States, especially those of New England, which had good school systems. Governor Wolf proved an earnest friend of education. Re-elected over his old opponent in 1832, he continued to advocate a general system of public schools, and finally, in 1834, a bill was passed in the legislature by an almost unanimous vote, entitled "An Act to establish a general system of education by common schools."

The System Established.—Under the new law the State was divided into districts and school directors were provided. Seventy-five thousand dollars were appropriated yearly for the schools and soon after five hundred thousand dollars were granted for buildings. But there was trouble ahead for the new system. The legislature was in advance of public opinion. About half the districts either voted for "no schools" or failed to hold elections. Also the religious bodies, which had their own church schools, were opposed to secular schools, this being especially the case with the Germans.

In fact, the opponents to the new law did their best to kill it. In the next election they voted largely for "no school" men, and when the next legislature met, in December, 1834, the opposition to the school bill was strong in both Houses, and the Senate sent to the House of Representatives a bill for the repeal of the school law.

The Fight for the School Bill.—Two strong men came to the rescue of the common-school bill. One was Governor Wolf, who said to the legislature, "If you dare to repeal I will veto, and make the common school question the issue of the next election." The other was a member of the House from Adams County named Thaddeus Stevens, an able and earnest man, who plunged into the arena and fought with all his force and eloquence for the bill. In political sentiment he was an extreme Anti-Mason, but he vowed that he would vote for a governor pledged to support the schools no matter to what party he belonged.

His contest was so vigorous and unyielding that in the end he won the day, the vote against repeal being fifty-four to thirty-seven. The bill was saved, changes being made in the law which gave it strength and simplicity. The opposition gradually gave way and the State of Pennsylvania was at last put on the true track of progress. But Governor Wolf lost the next election, that of 1835, largely through his strong support of the school measure, Joseph Ritner, his old opponent, winning. The Anti-Masons, who supported him, had also the majority in the House of Representatives, but the school system was firmly established and no one since has thought of opposing it.

The United States Bank.—On Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, stood a famous institution, the United States Bank, chartered for twenty years in 1816. Its charter would expire in 1836, and the extension of the charter was in serious danger, President Jackson being bitterly opposed to it. It is only as a Philadelphia institution that it need be mentioned here. Jackson vetoed the charter and caused the ruin of the bank by the withdrawal of the government deposits, but these are matters belonging to United States history.

When the charter of the bank ended, in 1836, a State charter was given it, and it continued to do business as a Pennsylvania institution. Soon came the great panic of 1837, when banks failed on all sides, but this held out for a few years longer before failure ended its existence. The handsome white marble building in which it dwelt is still an ornament to the city's finest street.

Anti-Slavery Agitation.—During the decade from

1830 to 1840 the slavery question became of growing importance and Pennsylvania was one of its active centres. As already stated, the Friends of Philadelphia had long opposed the institution, the first abolition society ever formed being instituted in Philadelphia before the Revolution. In 1790 the Pennsylvania Abolition Society was founded, with Franklin for president. In the years that followed the opposition of the Friends to slavery continued, but they were becoming a minor portion of the city's population, for new people, with new interests, now formed the bulk of the citizenship.

After 1830 the agitation on the slavery question became very strong, and in 1832 the first national anti-slavery convention was held in Philadelphia. Its members spoke freely, denouncing slavery and calling for its suppression without compensation to the slave owners. To hold such a meeting in those days took courage. The South stood in a threatening attitude and the great majority of the northern people were still on the side of the slave holders.

Riotous Proceedings.—Philadelphia had close commercial relations with the South, and this added to the growing bitterness of sentiment on the part of many of its people towards the abolitionists. Race riots became common in the streets between hostile groups of whites and blacks, the houses of negroes were burned, men were killed and wounded, and for days rioters ruled the city, defying the weak and incompetent police force.

Pennsylvania Hall Burned.—The trouble reached its ultimate height in 1838. The abolitionists, finding it difficult to rent halls for their meetings, built one for themselves capable of seating three thousand people. This, called Pennsylvania Hall, was on Sixth Street near Race. After its dedication in May, 1838, placards were posted about the streets calling for the people to prevent the meetings of the abolitionists. The mayor was asked for protection but gave only a weak promise, and on the evening of the third day a mob collected, hissed and hooted the speakers and threw stones through the windows. On the next night they broke into and fired the hall, breaking the gas pipes so as to add fuel to the flames. In a short time the building was a smoking ruin. Whittier, the poet, was one of the persons threatened by the fury of the mob. The night was one famous in the history of the anti-slavery movement.

Financial Conditions.—By the end of Governor Ritner's term the public improvements and other State expenses had rolled up a debt of thirty million dollars. The canals did not pay the interest on their cost, and the expenses of the State surpassed its revenue by half a million dollars. A flood in the Juniata in 1838 destroyed forty miles of canal, which cost nearly a half million to repair, and about three million dollars were needed to complete the works. All this, combined with the hard times, gave the State finances a gloomy aspect.

Railroad Building.—A new system of freight carriage was at hand which in time would render much of the State's internal improvements of little value, particularly the canal between Pittsburgh and Columbia, with its cumbersome Portage Railroad over the Alleghanies. This new system was the steam railroad, which had begun a promising development.

The first railroad in the State, except that at Ridley, Delaware County, already mentioned, was one from the Mauch Chunk coal mines to the Lehigh River, nine miles distant. This was built in 1827, horses supplying the motive power. The first to use a locomotive came in 1829, running from the coal mines of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company to the town of Honesdale.

PRIMITIVE RAILWAY TRAIN.

A road for passenger and freight traffic followed, extending from Philadelphia to Germantown. The first train, June 6, 1832, was drawn by horses, but on November 23 a locomotive, called "Old Ironsides," replaced the horses. It was capable of a speed of 28 miles an hour. Next, in 1834, came the Columbia Railroad, built by the State and running from Philadelphia to Columbia. The cars at first were drawn by horses and anyone could use the road by paying for the privilege. Locomotives were put on it in 1835, and a new railroad, from Lancaster to Harrisburg, was put into operation. From that time forward railroad building progressed at a more rapid rate.

Election of 1838.—In the 1838 election Governor Wolf was again a candidate, supported by the Whig party, a new organization made up of the various opponents of the Democracy. The Democratic candidate was David R. Porter, the son of a Revolutionary officer. Never, before or since, has there been a more virulent campaign. Atrocious lies were circulated about both the candidates and trickery and rascality of many kinds were practiced. The returns gave victory to Porter, with about five thousand majority. This close vote was matched by an equally close one for members of the legislature.

The Buckshot War.—A hot contest began as soon as the session opened. There were two contending delegations from Philadelphia, and each section of the House accepted its own Philadelphia delegation. Each claimed to be the legal legislature and nominated its own speaker for the House, and the contest filled Harrisburg with violent partisans, who hooted and cheered, carried a Speaker who offended them from the platform, and forced Thaddeus Stevens, a violent Whig, to jump out of a back window of the Senate chamber to the ground, 12 feet below.

Governor Ritner at length called on the civil and military authorities for aid and sent a party of workmen to take possession of the arsenal. General Robert Patterson, of Philadelphia, was ordered to bring a military force to Harrisburg, and he set out with one hundred men. Buckshot were ordered for this force, but the bearer of this ammunition was waylaid by the populace and deprived of his stores. Hence the title of the conflict.

When the troops reached Harrisburg General Patterson refused to let them be used for anything except to protect the public property and he was ordered home, a small detachment being brought from Carlisle to replace him. As it proved, there was no use for the troops. Three Whigs turned from their party to the Democrats, giving the latter a majority, and the struggle came to an end.

Constitution of 1838.—The Legislature had now come under the conditions of a new Constitution, just adopted. The Constitution of 1790 had proved for various reasons unsatisfactory and delegates for a new one were elected in 1836 and met in Harrisburg, May 2, 1837, the convention continuing its sessions till February 22, 1838. The Constitution formed was voted on and accepted by the people in October, 1838.

The changes made were not radical, though the old Constitution was improved in many minor points. The governors continued to be elected for three-year terms and the terms of Senators were reduced from four to three years. The most important change was one limiting the power of appointment by the governor. He was allowed to appoint his Secretary of the Commonwealth and, with the consent of the Senate, all the judges. The county officers were made elective.

A PERIOD OF DEBT AND DISORDER.

A Home of Riot.—At the period with which we are now dealing Philadelphia had long ceased to be a "Quaker City," or a city of "Brotherly Love." In fact, it had become one of the most turbulent cities in the land, and people at a distance came to look upon it as a home of riot and disorder. There were large numbers of ignorant and dissipated people, ready to take part in any street fight or disturbance, the police system was worthless, and for years riots blackened the fair fame of the city.

Disorderly Fire Companies.—There were many fire companies in the city, the outcome of those founded by Franklin nearly a century before. These were made up of volunteer firemen, but until about 1825 their members were quiet and well-behaved. In later years many men of rough character joined them and for years they were a menace to the city. Fights between the companies were frequent and fires were often started for the purpose of bringing out rival companies. Dwellings might burn to the ground while firemen were fighting for the use of a fire-plug, houses were plundered by thieves in the dress of firemen, and little heed was paid to the rights or safety of citizens.

Other Riotous Parties.—Much of this disturbance was due more to the lawless retainers of the fire companies than to their members, and in addition there were gangs of disreputable men, known as Schuylkill Rangers and by other names, who fought bloody battles in the streets and made certain districts unsafe to live in. So unruly were the people of parts of the city, and so useless the police, that even the boys took part in the disorder, rival parties of them indulging in stone fights without regard to the safety of persons in the streets. It was not until near the Civil War period that respect for law and order was established.

Attacks on the Negroes.—Apart from this state of general disorder, there were occasions of special disturbance. One of these was the hostility to the abolitionists which led to the burning of Pennsylvania Hall. In this period of excitement the negroes of the city found life and property unsafe. The riotous opponents of abolition seemed to cherish a special hostility to the blacks and attacked them on small provocation. On one occasion, in 1835, a race riot broke out in which the negroes were hunted for two nights, their houses burned, many of them beaten or otherwise maltreated, and most of them forced to flee from the city for safety.

The Native American Riots.—The worst of all the outbreaks which at that time disgraced the city were the Native American riots of 1844. A political party had arisen opposed to foreigners and calling itself the Native American. In Philadelphia it developed a bitter hatred against the Catholics on account of their views about the public schools. The trouble began in Kensington, in the northeast section of the city, where there were many Irish Catholics.

Here an organization, formed to insist on the reading of the Bible in the public schools, began to hold meetings, as if with the purpose of provoking disorders. Irish hostility developed, the meetings were broken up, and the Hibernia Hose Company, a Catholic organization, fought with the members on the streets. During the fight a boy was killed while trying to defend the American flag.

This event roused an intense excitement. The slain boy was regarded as a martyr to American institutions, and furious crowds gathered in the streets who attacked the houses and churches of the Catholics. A multitude of excited Protestants marched into Kensington and a miniature battle broke out, the Catholics, who fired on the mob from their houses, having the best of it. The building of the Hibernia Hose Company was burned and the riots continued for several days.

Among the Catholic churches attacked was St. Augustine's, on Fourth Street below Vine, which was set on fire and burned to the ground. Soldiers at length were called out and Governor Porter came to the city to take the matter in hand. His proclamation produced a temporary peace, but the embers of disorder still smouldered.

The Fourth of July Outbreak.—The trouble was renewed by a great Native American procession on the Fourth of July. The speeches made excited the old hostility and a new riot began, this time in Southwark, also an Irish Catholic section. It had been reported that the Catholics were fortifying their churches and the doors of one of these were forced open and guns, ammunition, and pikes were found within.

This redoubled the fury of the mob and the fighting grew desperate, the riot lasting for several days. The troops were again called out, the city was put under martial law, and a desperate battle ensued, the rioters obtaining a cannon which they loaded with chains, bolts and spikes and fired at the soldiers. Before the affray ended two of the soldiers and a dozen of the mob were killed. During the period of riot thirty houses, three churches, and a convent had been burned. One important result of this outbreak was a new law organizing and increasing the police force of the city. While the spirit of disorder was not quelled, no such flagrant examples of it were afterwards known.

The Reign of Debt.—When Governor Porter came into office, in 1838, he found the treasury empty and the State loaded with debt. About thirty million dollars were owing. There was no prospect of money to pay the interest on this debt, and it seemed as if the expenses of 1839 would leave a deficit of nearly four million dollars. The prospect was not encouraging to the new governor. The canals were not completed and work on them could not stop. The debt had been accumulated in developing a great system of transportation and this could not be abandoned. The only thing to do was to borrow. This could not be done from the banks, which the panic had ruined. In October, 1839, they suspended payment. The Governor, however, succeeded in getting about six and a half million dollars in Europe and at home, paid the pressing debts, and continued the work on the canals.

In the years that followed the debt trouble increased. New taxes were laid, but in August, 1842, there was no money to pay interest on the debt and certificates had to be given instead of cash. For two and a half years this continued, the credit of the State falling until the bonds sold at fifty per cent. Not until 1845 was the interest paid in money. The debt was then forty million dollars. But the hard times were at an end, prosperity had returned to the country, and the State eventually paid all it owed, including interest on the delayed interest.

The Spoilsman at Work.—Pennsylvania had not been successful in handling its own public works. Corruption had developed, dishonest officials and others were filling their pockets with State money, and the spoilsman had his hand in the public purse. The party in power distributed passes and charged low freights to its friends, while the opposite party met with delays and high charges. On election day the workmen on the canals voted early and often, being carried on gravel trains from town to town to cast their votes in each. Evidently the system, under the conditions then existing, was a failure.

Sale of Public Works.—In 1844 the public works had become such a burden and scandal that it seemed necessary to get rid of them, and an act for their sale was passed by the legislature and confirmed by the people. In 1843 Simon Cameron and some others had offered to buy the Philadelphia and Columbia Railroad for three million dollars, but as it had cost the State four millions their offer was not accepted. The whole line of railroad and canal from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh had cost the State over fourteen million dollars and it was now in danger of being put out of business by the faster and cheaper railroad transportation.

Yet the State, after its disheartening experience in transportation works, was in no mood to build a railroad across the State. Engineers had surveyed a route over the Alleghanies, near that of the Portage line, and pronounced it available. The Baltimore and Ohio, one of the first railroads of the country, had been granted the right of way from Cumberland to Pittsburgh, but the legislature enacted that if a new company was formed complying with certain conditions the grant to the Baltimore and Ohio would be declared void. In accordance with the terms of this act the Pennsylvania Railroad Company was formed and in July, 1847, work on its line began. The road was finished in 1852 and the State line sold to the company in 1857. In 1858 the Sunbury and Erie line bought the remaining canals.

Elections for Governor.—Porter was re-elected governor in 1841, his course in office having been approved by the people. Under the new Constitution no governor could hold the office for more than two consecutive terms and in 1844 Francis R. Shunk, the Democratic candidate, carried the election, though by a small majority. He was re-elected in 1847, but died in the following year, and William F. Johnston, the Whig Speaker of the Senate, filled the office as the legal successor. There was a new election in 1848 and Johnston won by a very small majority, the Democrats being defeated for the first time in many years.

The Mexican War.—The Mexican War took place during Governor Shunk's administration, and six regiments were called for from the State by President Polk. The volunteers amounted to nine regiments in all, but only two of these, with some detached companies, were mustered into service. These distinguished themselves at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Chapultepec, and the city of Mexico, and a lofty monument in their honor was erected on Capitol Hill, Harrisburg.

The German Language.—An act had been passed abolishing the printing of the laws in the German language and restricting them to English. As one-third of the people of the State were of German descent, and many of them spoke only the German tongue, this did not seem quite fair, and Governor Porter vigorously defended the rights of this section of the population. There were various counties in which German was the language of the people and the press, and was taught in the schools, and it seemed only just to give these people the opportunity to read the laws in the only language they could understand.

When a Superintendent of Public Printing was appointed, some years later, he was directed to receive bids for printing in both English and German, and until 1856 there were English and German State printers. German is still the language used in most of the churches of the German section and numbers of the people whose ancestors came here a century and a half ago do not yet speak English. What they do speak is a curious mixture of old German with English words, known as "Pennsylvania Dutch," which is used by a considerable portion of the people of the State.

Girard College.—Stephen Girard, the richest American known up to that date, died in 1831, leaving a fortune of eight million dollars, nearly the whole of which was devoted by his will to the public service. A large gift was made to the city of New

Orleans, and the remainder to Philadelphia, a great part of it to establish a college for the free support and education of orphan boys. Those born in Philadelphia were to have preference, next in succession those of other parts of Pennsylvania, of New York, and of New Orleans.

His directions as to how the college should be built were rigid and elaborate, but the board of directors interpreted them with all the freedom possible, erecting on the plot of ground given by Girard a handsome white marble building, of Corinthian architecture. This took fifteen years to construct, is completely fireproof, and is a notable ornament to the city. The fund was so carefully managed that it has increased to thirty million dollars, and thousands of orphan boys have been educated and given a good start in life through the aid of Girard's benevolent foresight.

Literary Progress.—During the period here treated the city of Philadelphia retained much of its literary prominence, issuing a number of magazines of wide circulation, which attracted contributors from all over the Union. *Graham's Magazine* was kept up to a high literary standard, Edgar Allan Poe being for a time its editor and contributing some of his best work to its columns. James Russell Lowell also did editorial work on it, Longfellow sent it many fine poems, and many other leading literary men were connected with it.

Two prominent writers of this era were born in the vicinity of the city, one of them Bayard Taylor, who sent his first poem to the *Saturday Evening*

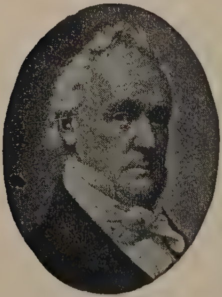
Post, of Philadelphia, in 1841. The other was Thomas Buchanan Read, born like Taylor in Chester County, and settling in Philadelphia in 1846. He gained fame as painter and poet, one of his best-known productions in both fields dealing with "Sheridan's Ride."

3. ANTI-SLAVERY AND THE CLOUDS OF WAR.

Anti-Slavery Sentiment.—In the decade between 1850 and 1860 the anti-slavery sentiment grew rapidly in the North and the Free Soil party, an outcome of this sentiment, became strong in Pennsylvania. No such event as the burning of Pennsylvania Hall and the robbing of abolitionists could have been repeated at this later period. The elections showed the trend of public opinion, though not in 1851, when Governor Johnston was renominated by the Whigs, but was defeated with about eight thousand majority by his Democratic opponent, William Bigler.

The Know-Nothing Party.—Meanwhile a new party came into existence. This was an outgrowth from the Native American party. It developed in 1852, taking the name of American party, but was very secret in its methods, all questions about it being answered by "I don't know." From this it received the popular name of the "Know-Nothing Party." Its motto was one of Washington's reputed sayings: "Put none but Americans on guard to-night." It was opposed especially to the Catholics and less strongly to immigrants who were ignorant of or not loyal to American ideals.

Elections of 1854 and 1857.—By 1854 the American party had grown strong enough to contest the field for governor. The Whig party was breaking up and many of its members joined the new party, the effect being that its candidate for governor, James Pollock, was elected by a large majority. This was the one triumph of the party. By 1857 it had almost disappeared, swallowed up in the growth of anti-slavery feeling and the more vital issue presented by the Free Soil party. In the election of that year the Free Soil candidate, David Wilmot, polled a large vote, though not enough to defeat the Democratic candidate, William F. Packer.



JAMES BUCHANAN.

The Republican Party. — Public opinion was now changing rapidly, and in 1856 a new party came into existence, the Republican, wide enough in its principles and purposes to absorb in a brief time the remnants of the various old parties opposed to the Democrats. Its first National Convention was held at Philadelphia in June, 1856, John C. Fremont being nominated as its candidate for President. James Buchanan, a prominent Pennsylvania statesman, was the Democratic nominee. He won by a large majority in the country, but by a small one in his own State, which chose him by the small margin of one thousand votes. He was the only President ever selected from Pennsylvania.

The Underground Railroad.—While these open evidences of the growth of the anti-slavery sentiment in Pennsylvania were being shown, abundant secret ones were in evidence. For years past many slaves had escaped from their masters, making their way north and feeling secure when they reached a free State. But the enactment of the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850 put an end to this security. Safety now could be found only in Canada. To aid them in their flight to this harbor of refuge the system which became famous as "The Underground Railroad" was founded.

It is said to have had its origin in the town of Columbia, on the Susquehanna, which had been a place of refuge for fugitive slaves. Their masters could often track them to this place, but here all traces of them vanished. Some one said that "there must be an underground railroad out of this place," and the phrase came into common use.

Underground Stations.—All along the border of the State were stations of the Underground Railroad, being especially numerous where Quakers resided. All through Chester and Delaware counties the runaway slaves could find hiding places. Thomas Garrett, a Wilmington Friend, of Pennsylvania birth, is said to have helped 2,700 slaves to escape. From Wilmington many of them made their way to Chester, and the fugitive was passed onward from station to station until Canada was reached. The escaping slaves would travel in small parties by night, and be concealed by farmers and others in cellars, garrets, hay-lofts, and other hiding places by day.

Many anecdotes are extant about the efforts of the slaves to seek freedom. In 1851 a United States marshal and his men attempted to arrest three fugitives hidden in the cabin of a negro farm-hand at Christiana, Lancaster County. The demand to surrender was followed by a shot from the garret and the blowing of a big dinner horn. Knowing the meaning of this signal, whites and blacks, variously armed, ran in every direction towards the cabin. The slave-owner, who accompanied the marshal's party, was warned to leave, but he declared he would have his property, "dead or alive." A struggle followed in which he was mortally wounded by one of his own slaves. The slaves escaped and a number of the free colored men were arrested and indicted for treason, but none of them were convicted.

Another interesting case arose from the attempt of a noted slave-taker and his friend to arrest two escaping slaves on the road between Wilmington and Chester. In the struggle that ensued the slave-taker fell dead and the frightened fugitives fled. It was thought that he had been stabbed, but it proved that the death was due to heart disease. On reaching Chester the slaves were arrested and locked up in the jail, but when the owner came for them the birds had flown. The Sheriff of the county was a Quaker with strong anti-slavery sentiments and he had quietly left the jail doors open and unguarded. The owner threatened prosecution, but nothing was done.

One other notable case happened in 1855, when a North Carolina planter passed through Philadelphia with three of his slaves. Passmore Williamson, an agent of the Abolition Society, told the negroes that all men were free on Pennsylvania soil and held their master while they, aided by a number of their own race, escaped. Williamson was arrested, sent to prison, and tried for law-breaking. The case eventually came before the State Supreme Court, the argument for the defendant being that the men were not escaping slaves, but were free men under Pennsylvania law.

The court decided that Williamson was under contempt to the lower court and could be cleared only by an apology to the court. This he refused to make, but was finally released on his declaration that the slaves were now beyond his control and could not be produced in court.

The Panic of 1857.—In January, 1857, Governor Pollock congratulated the people of the State on its fine state of prosperity and its recent bountiful harvests. He saw no clouds on the horizon, either financial or political. But they were there and soon showed themselves. A few months later a great financial panic spread over the United States and around the civilized world.

It was due to over-speculation, ascribed to the harvests of gold in California and Australia. Some held that its main cause was the lower tariff of 1846. Banks became embarrassed and suspended specie payments and money grew very scarce. The legislature of Pennsylvania was called into extra session and suspended the penalties imposed by law on the banks for suspension of specie payments. It also gave financial aid to the banks. By this aid bankruptcy and ruin were avoided. As for the political clouds spoken of, they were fast gathering, soon to break in a deluging storm of war.

War Clouds.—The war clouds, in fact, were near at hand. A state of civil war had arisen in Kansas; the Dred Scott decision of 1857 declared that a slave taken into a free State remained a slave; and in 1859 came the raid of John Brown and his execution. Brown had made Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, his base of operations. His execution created a diversity of opinion, sympathy for him by the extreme Abolitionists, deprecation of his act by the mass of the people.

A meeting of Abolitionists was held in Philadelphia on the morning of his execution, Lucretia Mott and other speakers expressing their sympathy. Their voices were drowned by a storm of hisses and groans. Two days later Brown's body was taken through the city and the Abolitionists and colored people were eager to see it. A crowd gathered around the railroad station and violence was feared. To prevent this a trick was played on the throng. Six men marched solemnly from the station, bearing a box of the shape of a coffin, while the real body was quietly sent on its way to New York.

Prohibition.—The movement for prohibition of the liquor traffic had become very active at this period. Maine, the banner State in the movement, had prohibited the sale of liquors in 1851 and other States were voting on the question. It was brought up in Pennsylvania in 1854, a law to establish it being voted on by the people. The country districts came out strongly in its favor. And though it was defeated, the majority against it was only about 5,000 in a total vote of 322,000.

Education.—Educational interests also were making marked progress, the public school system rapidly developing. Organized school districts existed now in all parts of the State, a separate Department of Education was instituted in 1857, and larger districts were established, each with the privilege of maintaining a normal school for the education of teachers. The first Teachers' Institute was held in Chester County in 1855, this being the seed of a permanent institution.

Denominational schools were still maintained by some of the religious sects, and there were many academies and private schools in the larger cities, especially in and around Philadelphia, but the free-school system was firmly established and had begun the healthy development which it has since manifested.

Consolidation of Philadelphia.—By the middle of the century Philadelphia had grown into a large city, its population being about 360,000, while in the district around it, within the county limits, were numerous suburban settlements, with about 50,000 more population. The old city, as established by Penn, was bounded by the Delaware and the Schuylkill, by Vine and South Streets. The settlements around it, and practically part of it, existed as separate corporations, with governments of their own.

These included the districts of Southwark, Moyamensing, Spring Garden, the Northern Liberties, Kensington, North Penn, and Richmond. Beyond the Schuylkill, West Philadelphia and Belmont had begun their growth, and at some distance lay the boroughs of Germantown and Manayunk. The rest of the county was divided into thirteen townships.

This state of affairs led to complication in government and police service, and gave rise to much confusion in civic management. The police department was placed under one head in 1850, and in 1854 a final step was taken, the boundaries of Philadelphia being extended to the limits of the county and all the outlying corporations absorbed. The movement was one of great utility, the whole great city being now one compact municipality, with the reins of government running from its centre to its extremities.

The Petroleum Industry.—Something has been said about the various natural industries of the State. There is another of great importance to be spoken of, developed in the period under review. This is the petroleum or rock-oil industry. That mineral oil existed in northwest Pennsylvania had long been known. It had been found floating on the waters of streams and been gathered for medicinal purposes. But no one dreamed that vast stores of it lay beneath the surface of the ground.

It was on August 28, 1858, that E. L. Drake, the first prospector, "struck oil" on Watson's Flats, near Titusville. He had driven a pipe down through sand and clay and bored through rock to a depth of about 70 feet, when oil oozed up to the surface. A pump was put in and oil brought up at the rate of twenty-five barrels a day.

Since that date oil has been gathered in the district by millions of barrels, some of the flowing wells yielding it in vast quantities. The oil, first carried to market in tank wagons and cars, now flows through a network of pipes, some of them being great trunk lines extending to the seaboard cities several hundred miles away. And in connection with the oil have been found great deposits of natural gas, also carried through pipes to distant manufacturing cities and burned as fuel.

Nickel and Zinc.—There are a few other minerals of which we may speak. The Gap Mines in Lancaster County, worked since 1718 for their copper, were also nickel mines, though this was not discovered until 1852, the nickel ore being thrown away with the refuse. Smelting works were then established for the nickel, much of which was obtained.

In Lehigh County is a valuable zinc mine, which has been worked to a depth of two hundred and fifty feet. Like the nickel mine, it now lies idle. Among the fields of industry are the valuable slate quarries, which extend through an area of over six hundred square miles; the limestone deposits, also widespread; the brownstone and bluestone quarries; the valuable cement deposits, and mines of other minerals used in the arts.

PART VII

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. What gave rise to the Anti-Masonic party? State the origin of the free school system. What governor and what legislator were instrumental in the passage of the free school bill? When did the anti-slavery agitation become active? What was its effect in Philadelphia? Which were the first railroads in the State? What was the Buckshot war? When was a new State Constitution made?

2. In what way did Philadelphia cease to be a "City of Brotherly Love"? Describe the Native American riots. What was the financial condition of the State after the 1838 panic? Why were the public works sold? What part did the State take in the Mexican War? State what was done about the use of the German language. Describe the building and utility of Girard College. What literary progress was made during this era?

3. State the development of the Anti-slavery sentiment after 1850. What was the purpose of the "Know Nothing" party? When and where was the first National Convention of the Republican party held, and who was its candidate for President? Give a brief description of the "Underground Railroad." To what was the panic of 1857 due? Describe the progress of prohibition, also of education. What was Philadelphia consolidated, and with what effect? Give an account of the finding of petroleum and of nickel and other metals.

PART VIII.

PENNSYLVANIA IN THE CIVIL WAR.

1. THE OPENING OF HOSTILITIES.

Republican Success.—The hostile relations between the North and the South, which for years had been developing and increasing in virulence, came to a crisis in 1860 with the success of the Republican party in electing Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency. War had not been anticipated by the people at large, but this victory of the Republican party was for some reason regarded by the leaders of the South as a fatal blow to the institution of slavery, and they determined to withdraw their States from the Union, many of them appearing to suppose that this could be easily accomplished.

As a result they precipitated one of the greatest wars of modern times, one that brought ruin to the South and desolation to thousands of families in the North. It was a contest in which the State of Pennsylvania was more directly concerned than any other Northern State, since it was three times invaded and became the seat of the most momentous struggle of the war, the great battle of Gettysburg. For this reason the history of Pennsylvania has a large significance in that of the Civil War.

Governor Curtin Elected.—The victory of the Republicans was presaged in Pennsylvania by the election in October of their candidate for governor, Andrew G. Curtin, by a majority of thirty-two thousand. In the November election Lincoln received ninety thousand majority, a great victory for the new party in a State that for many years had rarely seen a Democratic defeat. Either opposition to the slave system or resentment against the threats of the Southern leaders had grown immensely to yield so great a change in a State that had long been regarded as a Democratic stronghold.

Governor Packer's Views.—The extent of the Republican victory caused alarm in conservative circles. Governor Packer, in his farewell message, took a stand against secession, but declared that the anti-slavery laws on the statute book were extreme and ought to be modified. Slave owners had formerly had the privilege of taking slaves with them as servants when passing through the State, and he thought that this privilege should be restored. Resolutions were introduced into the Legislature favoring the restoration to their masters of fugitive slaves.

A Spasm of Alarm.—The strong secession feeling in the South led to action outside the legislative halls. A mass meeting was held in Independence Square, Philadelphia, on December 13, 1860, attended by about fifty thousand people and was presided over by the mayor. The speeches were instinct with alarm and intimated that it would be wise to comply with the demands of the South. The resolutions were of the same conciliatory character and ended with the statement that "all denunciations of slavery as existing in the United States are inconsistent with the spirit of brotherhood and kindness."

Excitement at Pittsburgh.—This conception of brotherhood between the sections certainly did not then exist in the South, which was fulminating disunion, South Carolina passing its ordinance of secession in a week after this meeting. And it did not long exist in Pennsylvania. Later in the month a different spirit was manifested in Pittsburgh. President Buchanan's Secretary of War, John B. Floyd, of Virginia, had been using his opportunity to strengthen the military posts in the South and move munitions of war from the North, and he extended this practice to western Pennsylvania.

Late in December there came an order from the War Department to ship down the Ohio to New Orleans 700 tons of arms and ammunition from the arsenal at Lawrenceville, Alleghany County. This led to excited meetings in Pittsburgh, and heated resolutions were passed, calling upon the President to purge his cabinet of disloyal members. A committee was sent to Washington to protest against the order, but meanwhile cannon were being loaded on the steamer. A public outbreak was imminent when a telegram came from Edwin M. Stanton, the Attorney-General of the United States, that the order would be countermanded.

Weakness of the President.—Buchanan, an old man and one unfit to grapple with so stringent a situation, did little credit to his native State, displaying great lack of energy and decisiveness. While State after State was seceding in the South and a new Confederation being organized, he was offering compromises to which no Southern leader would listen, and helplessly permitting the Southern members of his cabinet to use their posts in aid of the warlike movement in the seceded States. Even when Fort Sumter was besieged he took no steps, but quietly submitted to the hostile drift of events. His theory was that he had no right to force any State to remain in the Union.

The Governor's Attitude.—With the inauguration of Governor Curtin—the "War Governor" he was afterwards called—on January 15, 1861, a new spirit entered into Pennsylvania politics. There was no more talk about conciliation and brotherhood, but a stern attitude of resistance to the Southern movement. Curtin pledged himself to the defence of the Union and the Constitution against all enemies, and the Legislature took a similar stand. In this they had the firm support of the great majority of the people.

Lincoln's Journey to Washington.—An interesting occasion was that of Lincoln's passage through Pennsylvania on his way to Washington for his inauguration. He reached Harrisburg on February 22d, Washington's birthday, and was enthusiastically received, the members of both Houses meeting in the Assembly chamber to hear an inspiring address in his vigorous oratory. So far he had come in safety through a friendly country, but danger appeared to threaten him in the remainder of his journey, some of those with him believing that an attempt would be made to assassinate him on his way through Baltimore, at that time a nest of disloyalty. The danger was felt to be imminent and a plan was devised to take him through that city secretly.

The Conspirators Foiled.—It had been widely published that Lincoln would leave for Washington on the morning of February 23 by the Northern Central Railroad, and he protested strongly against any change in this plan. He was overruled by Governor Curtin, Colonel Scott, President of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, and others, who feared for his life. They insisted that he should leave Harrisburg secretly that evening, go to Philadelphia, and pass through Baltimore without the knowledge of the conspirators, and to this he finally consented.

A carriage was brought and the Governor and President-elect were driven towards Curtin's house, with the purpose of deceiving the waiting throng. Before reaching there the carriage was turned and driven rapidly to the station, where a special train was taken for Philadelphia. When the time needed to reach Washington had elapsed Colonel Scott and his friends anxiously awaited a cipher message which had been agreed upon. It came early the next day, "Plums delivered nuts safely," and they knew that all was well.

That any plot of assassination really existed is very doubtful and Lincoln afterwards regretted that he had yielded to his alarmed friends. Yet the riotous spirit that was shown in Baltimore shortly afterwards indicated that it would not have been wise for Lincoln to traverse it openly.

Lincoln Takes Hold.—On the 4th of March, 1861, President Lincoln replaced his irresolute predecessor and a new spirit came into the national councils. Lincoln did not propose to begin war or to interfere with the slave system, but he did propose to retake the forts and the national property which the Confederacy had seized. On April 8 he notified the Governor of South Carolina that men and provisions would be sent to Fort Sumter and a few days later the fort was fired on from the surrounding batteries.

The First Defenders.—On April 14, Fort Sumter was evacuated, and on the 15th President Lincoln called for 75,000 three-month troops, the quota of Pennsylvania being 14,000. The response was immediate and gratifying. The firing on the flag had roused the people as no question of slavery or non-slavery could have done. Five companies of militia at once responded, the first of them reaching Harrisburg the day after the President's call. In the streets of Baltimore they were threatened by the same mob that attacked the Sixth Massachusetts the next day. A rain of missiles was poured upon the cars, and when the train for Washington was boarded the mob sought to derail the cars and break the machinery. The troops went safely through, however, being the first from the North to reach Washington.

These resolute Pennsylvania soldiers included the Ringgold Light Artillery, of Reading; the Washington Artillery and the National Light Infantry, of Pottsville; the Logan Guards, of Lewistown; and the Allen Rifles, of Allentown. Under the title of the "First Defenders' Association," the survivors of these companies still keep up their organization. As regards the fourteen regiments called for, enough men for many more regiments offered themselves. The excess of those over the call were held by the governor in the service of the State, under the name of the Pennsylvania Reserves.

Camp Curtin.—A camp, called Camp Curtin, was established in the northwest suburbs of Harrisburg, and into this recruits poured by the thousands, overflowing the whole surrounding district. This camp was afterwards taken over by the national government and formed one of its great distributing and convalescent centres. In the opening era of the war Pennsylvania furnished more and better equipped troops than any other State.

2. PENNSYLVANIA IN 1862.

The Pennsylvania Reserves.—Simon Cameron, then Secretary of War, a leader in Pennsylvania politics, Thaddeus Stevens, then a member of Congress, and Governor Curtin, all thought that the 75,000 men called for by the President were a very inadequate force for the coming struggle, and they were glad to have the extra regiments of the Pennsylvania Reserves. These numbered 16,000 men, there being thirteen regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and one of artillery. They enlisted for three years and were drilled and equipped ready for any new call that might come. Major-General George A. McCall commanded the corps, the brigadier-generals being George A. Reynolds, George G. Meade, and Edward O. C. Ord, all men of prominence in the war. In addition to these Pennsylvanians who won fame in the war may be named General George B. McClellan, a native of Philadelphia, the first commander-in-chief, and General Winfield S. Hancock, born in Montgomery County, who became the Democratic candidate for the Presidency in 1880.

A call for the Reserves came in July, 1861, after the disastrous battle of Bull Run, when the defeated Union troops came rushing in panic back to Washington. The Reserves were at once ordered to Washington by the President, and this welcome reinforcement of drilled troops did much to strengthen the hands of the government. They proved fine soldiers and won honor and glory before their terms expired.

General George B. McClellan.

Aid to the Troops.—Southward marched the troops from the North during the years that followed, many of them through Pennsylvania, they being received everywhere with enthusiasm. The people showered kind acts upon them. Whole train-loads were bountifully supplied with food and coffee, and in Philadelphia the Union and Cooper-shop refreshment saloons were kept open during the war, freely and amply supplied by the people and feeding and caring for countless regiments marching to the front or returning home. Nearly a million of soldiers are said to have been thus fed and refreshed. Another act of the Philadelphians was the opening of a fair in Logan Square, to which the people generously contributed, and in which $1,500,000 was raised for the benefit of the sick and wounded.

Stuart's Raid.—Pennsylvania lay so near the borders of Virginia, on whose soil battles were fought and soldiers were marching to and fro, that an invasion of the Keystone State was at any time among the possibilities. In the western section it was needed only to cross the narrow area of Maryland and the Mason and Dixon line would be reached. Less than a day would take a troop of horsemen over the border. In September, 1862, the bloody battle of Antietam was fought at no great distance from the Pennsylvania boundary line. In October, a month later, the dashing cavalry leader, General J. E. B. Stuart, crossed the border and made a cavalry raid through the fertile region leading to Chambersburg, plundering houses and everything else available as he galloped northward through fertile Franklin County.

The venture was a risky one, for western Maryland was well occupied by Union troops, and in all directions columns marched to cut off his retreat when tidings of the daring raid were received. Riding at full speed, Chambersburg was reached in the evening of October 10. That night the riders encamped in and around the town, the tramp of horses and camp cries of men keeping the people in a state of vivid alarm all night long.

Little damage was done, however. A raid was made on a warehouse containing military stores, of which they packed all they could on the horses they had picked up in their hasty ride northward. The rest were burned by firing the building, the flames spreading to and consuming the railroad station. No harm was done to private houses, and in the early morning the raiders turned their horses' heads southward and rode fast for Virginia's fair fields.

By this time pursuers were closing in on all sides upon their track, but they succeeded in reaching the Potomac without meeting an enemy. Here they were attacked by a number of detachments that had headed them off and a brief engagement ensued. It failed to check the raiders and Stuart in the end succeeded in fording the river with little loss, carrying his plunder safely into Virginia.

3. THE BATTLE FIELD OF GETTYSBURG.

Pennsylvania's Greatest Battle.—In the early summer of 1863 Pennsylvania saw the greatest battle ever fought on its soil, one of the greatest ever fought on the American continent, the critical conflict in the great Civil War and the turning point in the mighty struggle between the North and the South. This fact gives this battle extreme importance and calls upon us to describe it at some length. If General Lee had been successful on that occasion, no one can estimate the result. The great cities of Philadelphia and Baltimore might have fallen, Washington, the seat of government, might have been captured, and the dissolution of the Union might possibly have been achieved. Fortunately all these conceivable disasters were averted and the tide of Confederate victory was turned back.

A Hopeful Design.—General Lee and his army had reason to look with desire and hope on the rich fields and full granaries of Pennsylvania, its busy factories and thriving towns and cities, lying within easy reach and ripe with promise of splendid spoil. His first movement in that direction had been checked on the field of Antietam. His great victory at Chancellorsville inspired him to try again. Early in June, 1863, his army was put secretly in motion, its march up the Shenandoah Valley hidden by the lofty wall of the Blue Ridge, and the advance had made considerable progress northward before the Union commanders suspected his design and began a hasty countermarch on the other side of the mountain barrier.

The Voice of Alarm.—The northward march of the Confederate army was preceded by minor movements and alarming reports. All along the border line ran the rumor of coming peril. Stanton, the Secretary of War, warned Pittsburgh of the possible danger of its gunshops being taken and destroyed. All work in the huge iron plants at once ceased, and for two weeks the workmen were kept busy, throwing up earthworks to defend the city. At Philadelphia, on the other end of the State, the same was done, earthworks being thrown up to defend the line of the Schuylkill. At Harrisburg, in the centre, the alarm was great and works of defence on the west side of the Susquehanna were hastily built.

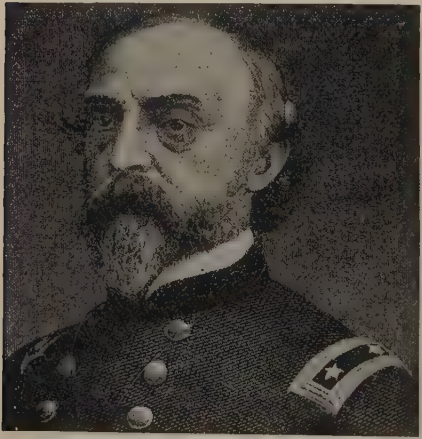
The Vanguard Arrives.—There was warrant for alarm, for the vanguard of the great army soon entered the State, Confederate scouts made their appearance at several places, while on June 15 a detachment of cavalry rode into Greencastle and in the evening reached Chambersburg, the scene of Stuart's raid of the year before. This was more than a raid; it was the first step in an invasion. Horses and food were sought in the country around and the troop rode on to Carlisle, to which town soon after came General Ewell, with the infantry vanguard of Lee's army. He reached there on June 27, and remained until the night of the 30th, seizing all the supplies obtainable and threatening Harrisburg, raids being made to within a few miles of that city. All through the Cumberland Valley the people were in motion, fleeing across the Susquehanna with horses, cattle, and other movable wealth. Its effect was like that of the Indian raids of the far past.

A Cavalry Fight.—General Stuart, meanwhile, with the famous cavalry corps of Lee's army, had made a long detour to the west, an injudicious movement that yielded no useful results and deprived Lee of his cavalry at a critical period, Stuart not being able to reach the field until the final day of the fight. It was known that Stuart had not crossed the Potomac with Lee and no one knew just where he had gone. He suddenly made his appearance at Hanover, York County, on June 30. The troops of General Kilpatrick had just reached that place and were dismounted, eating in the streets a luncheon served by the people of the town, when they were suddenly attacked by Stuart's forces in the rear.

Quickly recovering from the effect of this onset, Kilpatrick's men hastily mounted, rode out of the town, and formed into line of battle, a sharp fight beginning which lasted until nightfall. Its result was a repulse of Stuart's force.

Carlisle and York.—There were other side issues of the great battle which must be spoken of. Governor Curtin, learning of the near approach of the invaders, issued a call on June 26 for 60,000 volunteers to defend the State. There was an immediate response, and a force of volunteers, under General William F. Smith, occupied Carlisle immediately after Ewell marched out. He had barely encamped when a body of Confederate cavalry appeared and fired upon the town, demanding its surrender. On Smith's refusal they shelled the place, setting it on fire. They were quickly recalled. The fighting at Gettysburg had begun and all troops were needed at that point.

Some days earlier a division of Ewell's corps, led by General Early, had appeared at Cashtown. Here it divided, Gordon's brigade moving towards Gettysburg, eight miles away, while Early advanced on York, occupying it on the 27th. There had been a small body of troops stationed here, but these fell back to Wrightsville, on the Susquehanna, opposite Columbia. A slight skirmish took place here, but the citizens burned the bridge across the river, and that stream could not be crossed. No damage was done in York, but its citizens were obliged to contribute goods and money to the value of $35,000 on Early's demand.


General George G. Meade.

The Northward March.—Such were the preliminary events of the great battle about to come. Of little importance in themselves, they are of interest as heralds of the approaching struggle. Behind Ewell marched Lee with the remainder of his army. The Union army was also hastening north at the utmost possible speed. Lee had won precedence in the race, but the vanguard of his foes was near at hand. General Hooker had resigned his position in Maryland and General Meade was appointed to succeed him. The great contest for the rescue of Pennsylvania was to be fought by a son of the soil.

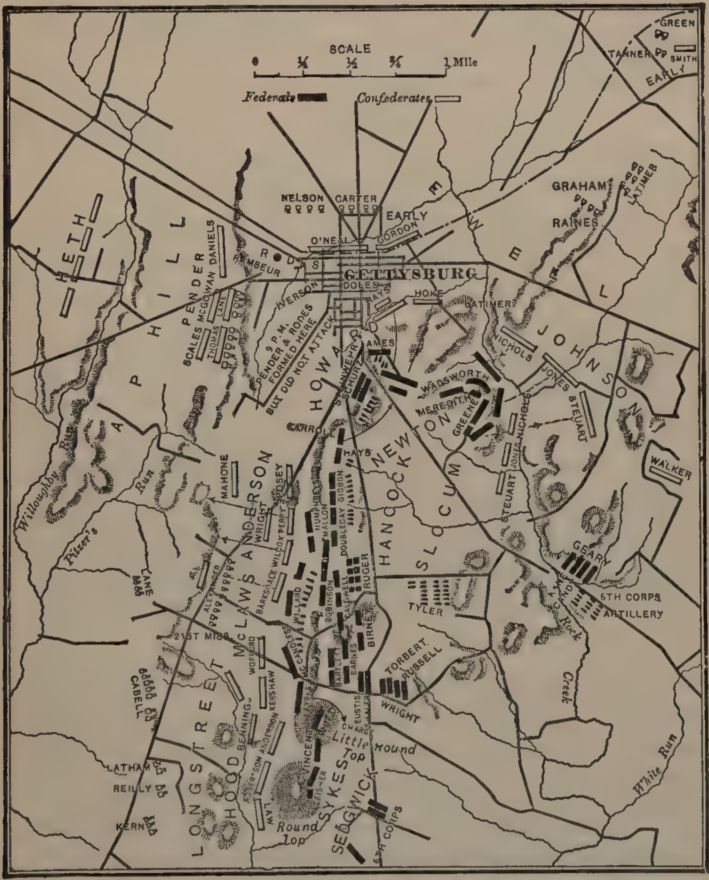
Reynolds and Hill.—It was on the last day of June that Meade reached the State border, making Taneytown, thirteen miles south of Gettysburg, his headquarters. He selected what appeared an excellent line of defence near this place, but the logic of events forced him to give it up and resume his northward march. An advance corps under Reynolds, Meade's second in command, had advanced to Gettysburg, his vigilant scouts seeking traces of the enemy as he went. On reaching Gettysburg he found himself confronted by a superior Confederate force under General Hill, who had been pressing forward to the same place. The vanguards of the two armies had met face to face and the battle was on.

Death of Reynolds.—All day long on July 1 the roar of battle filled the air and struggling troops fought in the streets and the environs of the little town. But early in the fight the Union force met with a serious loss. Reynolds was riding forward to select ground for his battle line, when a sharpshooter's bullet laid him dead on the soil. General Doubleday took command, but the news of their loss was disheartening to the troops and they were gradually forced back by Hill's impetuous advance.

A Union Defeat.—The battle went on in and about the town until noon, when General Howard reinforced the struggling army with the 11th Corps. But the enemy had also received reinforcements and grown in strength, and now advanced with a superior force, threatening to overlap both wings of the Union army. Before its tremendous onset the Federals gave way. They had lost heavily and the depleted regiments were driven back through Gettysburg to a ridge of elevated ground to the south. This had been used for a cemetery and was known as Cemetery Ridge. Reynolds had perceived its strategic value, and ordered earthworks to be thrown up, and behind these the exhausted army, which had been fighting desperately all day long, took shelter for the night.

The Forced Night March.—When the news of the disaster to Reynold's army and the death of its commander reached Meade he quickly changed his plans. The imperilled corps must be saved and the favorable ground which they now occupied promised well for a battle line. General Hancock, another son of Pennsylvania, was sent forward with all speed to take command of the forces at Gettysburg and the troops were also set in motion. All night long they made their way towards Cemetery Ridge, by every available road. Lee also came up with the remainder of his army and took post on Seminary Ridge, a lower elevation facing that which Hancock's men occupied. Face to face stood the two great armies, each about eighty thousand strong. It was evident that the day now dawning was to be one of desperate battle.

The Battle Field.—The town of Gettysburg lies in a beautiful valley, bounded on its western side by a low ridge running north and south, its nearest point about half a mile from the town. The buildings of the Lutheran Seminary give their name to this hill. The valley is about a mile wide, Cemetery Ridge bordering its eastern side. In one direction, three miles from Gettysburg, lies the conical wooded hill called Round Top, and just north of it Little Round Top, not so high and covered with boulders.



Plan of the Battle of Gettysburg.

North of this the ridge sinks away towards its northern end, but here it again rises, turning sharply eastward. This elevation is known as Culp's Hill.

The Confederate line was nearly eight miles long. That of the Union troops had the advantage of being shorter and thus better adapted to move troops quickly to points of attack or defense.

Sickles's Division Repulsed.—It was late on July 2 when the battle began. Much had to be done in the way of building defences, arranging lines, distributing ammunition, and in other military necessities. It was 4 o'clock in the afternoon when Lee opened with artillery on Meade's left, while under cover of the fire Confederate troops advanced to the assault. By an error of judgment General Sickles had advanced his lines too far into the open valley and lay exposed to a furious fire. Longstreet attacked him in strength and the corps was driven back with heavy loss. Sickles was wounded and Humphreys, who took his place, lost 2000 of his 5000 men in receding to the situation that should have been occupied originally.

The Fight for Little Round Top.—For some reason Little Round Top, an important vantage point, had not been occupied. General Warren discovered this error and hurried troops to its defence, guns being pulled by hand up its steep slope. They were barely in time, for a strong Confederate force was at that moment mounting its opposite side. A hot contest took place amid its boulder-covered slopes, the Union forces finally winning, though with heavy loss on both sides. It was a victory of the utmost value, since if Longstreet's men had held it they could have enfiladed the Union line with cannon shot and gained an immense advantage in the next day's battle.

There was fighting on other parts of the line, but at nightfall the Union line was intact except for a short distance on Culp's Hill.

The Third Day's Battle.—On the third day the battle began early on Culp's Hill, the lost ground being recovered after a severe contest. But the great and decisive work of that day was deferred to one o'clock, when Lee opened on the centre of the Union line with a tremendous artillery fire. Meade responded and for two hours the greatest artillery duel ever fought in America went on, more than two hundred guns hurling their destructive missiles into the opposing ranks. At length the Union fire slackened, and Lee, supposing that he had silenced Meade's guns, unmasked his plan.

BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

Pickett's Fatal Charge.—From under the smoke of the guns there appeared a long line of infantry, crossing the plain towards the Union centre. Fifteen thousand strong, led by General Pickett, a daring Virginian, they intrepidly marched across the intervening mile of plain, though torn by grape and canister from a hundred guns, swept to death by the fire of long lines of infantry, falling in hundreds as they pressed valiantly forward.

On they came, even to the cannon's mouth, into "the bloody angle" of the stone wall that fronted the Union line. For a brief interval a Confederate flag waved over the Union guns. Then the Federal troops swarmed in, and those who had come to conquer remained as captives. The others broke and fled, and the desperate struggle was at an end. Lee was decisively defeated. In those three days of battle he had lost over twenty thousand men. Meade had lost twenty-three thousand, but he had saved his State.

Lee's Retreat.—There was some other fighting on that eventful day. Stuart had at length reached Lee's lines and a fierce cavalry fight took place between him and Gregg, the latter winning the victory. On the next day, July 4, Lee took up his sorrowful line of retreat towards the Potomac, a sadly disappointed man. Meade employed the next two days "in succoring the wounded and burying the dead" and then followed his defeated foe.

The Gettysburg Cemetery.—The North for the first time had felt the tread of Confederate hosts upon its soil and had emerged victorious. On Governor Curtin's suggestion, the several States which had regiments in the battle joined in purchasing ground for a cemetery for the burial of the Union dead. Pennsylvania presented the grounds, the other States supplied funds to maintain them. The cemetery was dedicated on November 19, 1863, President Lincoln being present and making a brief but highly felicitous address, which has become famous among examples of American oratory. In it he speaks of the cemetery as "a final resting place for those who gave their lives that the nation might live."

Gettysburg National Park.—The cemetery became the property of the United States in 1872, and the whole battlefield is now the property of the nation and has been made into an attractive and impressive military park. Avenues have been opened which follow the lines occupied by the battling armies, and

MONUMENT TO THE 91ST PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS ON LITTLE ROUND TOP, OVERLOOKING GETTYSBURG BATTLEFIELD.

the old soldiers of the many regiments which took part in the momentous struggle have marked their various positions on the field or the sites of the death of officers or comrades by suggestive monuments, more than four hundred in all, and many of them splendid works of sculpture. Gettysburg Military Park will long remain a place of patriotic resort for loyal Americans.

4. LATER EVENTS IN AND AFTER THE WAR.

A Cavalry Invasion.—A year later than the date of the Gettysburg battle Pennsylvania was again invaded, this time not by an army but by a band of swift-riding cavalry. Similar to the raid of Stuart in 1862, it sought the same goal, the town of Chambersburg, capital of Franklin County and one of the first towns of any size over the border. General Early was then dominant in the Shenandoah Valley and had entered Maryland, where he defeated Lew Wallace and on July 11 appeared before Fort Stevens, one of the defences of Washington. Only that he stopped to give his men a needed rest the capital city might have been taken. While they were resting the forts were being garrisoned and the daring Confederate had to retreat to the Shenandoah Valley. It was after this retreat that he sent his cavalry to invade Pennsylvania.

Chambersburg in Peril.—On the 29th of July, 1864, Early's body of raiders appeared before the quiet valley town, which had twice before been entered by Confederate troops, those of Stuart in 1862 and those of Lee in 1863. Early's raiders, three thousand strong, made their entry at daylight of the 30th, planting two batteries and firing a few shots before entering the unresisting town. McCausland, the leader, treated the townsmen in a very different manner from that of Stuart. He demanded a ransom of $500,000 in greenbacks or $200,000 in gold and gave warning that this must be paid in half an hour or the town would be burned. He was told that Chambersburg could not and would not pay such a ransom.

Other measures were then tried. The court house bell was rung by McCausland's order, for a public meeting, but the citizens did not respond. Then some of the leading citizens were seized and threats made to carry them as prisoners to Richmond if they did not pay the sum demanded. As none of these efforts availed, the soldiers were ordered to fire the town.

The Burning of Chambersburg.—No time was lost in this work. Houses were broken into, their inmates driven out, many articles of value stolen, oil poured on the furniture, and the match applied. In a brief time the town burst into flames and the terror-stricken inhabitants were flying for their lives. In a few hours' time three million dollars worth of property had been reduced to ashes and three thousand people were homeless fugitives, many of them losing all they possessed. Then McCausland and his men rode away, with little profit from their raid but leaving misery and woe in their path.

They had no time to waste, for General Averill, with 2600 cavalry, was at Greencastle, ten miles away. The raiders had by their devious movements distracted the attention of their enemies, but Averill now put himself in active pursuit, following the raiders to Hancock, on the Potomac, where they crossed. Though Chambersburg was lost, he saved McConnellstown from a similar fate.

The Losers Repaid.—This was the last appearance of Confederate troops over the border. During the war much loss had been sustained by the people near the Mason and Dixon line, and the State Legislature felt that these people should be remunerated for their losses. A commission was therefore appointed to consider their claims and estimate the damages. These were found to amount in all to $3,500,000 and this sum was paid by the State. It was one of the minor expenses of the war.

Resources of the State.—Governor Curtin remained in control during the war, he being elected a second time in 1863. He was an able and energetic executive and worked manfully to aid the government in every way in his power. As he stated, in his message at the end of the war, "The resources of Pennsylvania, whether in men or money, had neither been withheld nor squandered." The State had been financially in good condition when the war opened, and continued so throughout, the debt being reduced by more than five million dollars, in spite of war expenses incurred.

The Soldiers of Pennsylvania.—The men supplied by Pennsylvania were, all told, 362,284, comprising 270 regiments and a number of unattached companies. In addition there were 25,000 more whom the Gettysburg emergency called into service. Each regiment was given a battle-flag, bearing its number and the State coat-of-arms. The earlier ones, including the Reserves, had also on their flags the titles of battles fought in by regiments of the same number in earlier wars of the republic. Governor Curtin presented these flags in person and received many of them back, in most cases tattered and torn, in some stained with the blood of their bearers. These interesting relics are preserved in the Capitol at Harrisburg.

Soldiers' Orphans.—When giving battle-flags to the regiments the governor told them that the State would care for the children of those who had families, feeding, clothing and educating those left orphans, and this was afterwards done. A fund of $50,000 pledged by Colonel Scott in behalf of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in 1863, to be used for paying bounties to volunteers, was diverted to benefit soldiers' orphans, a number of schools willing to take such pupils being selected in various parts of the State. By 1865 there were 266 orphans thus provided for.

Geary and Cameron.—In 1866 John W. Geary, a soldier who had served in the Mexican and Civil wars, winning distinction in both, and had been governor of Kansas in its times of trouble before the war, was elected by the Republican party to succeed the famous "war governor." Like Curtin, he served two terms acceptably, though over a State now in a condition of peace and quiet prosperity.

In State politics a dominating personality meanwhile had appeared, the first of those "political bosses" which modern times have inflicted upon the State. This was Simon Cameron, a native of Lancaster County, who became rich through business and dominant through political skill and activity. Elected as a Democrat to the United States Senate in 1845, he joined the Republican party on its formation and was re-elected to the Senate in 1856. He was a prominent candidate for the Presidency in 1860, was appointed Secretary of War by Lincoln in 1861, resigned in 1862, and for a short time was Minister to Russia. He was again elected Senator in 1866 and served ten years, resigning then with the understanding that his son, J. Donald Cameron, should succeed him.

JOHN WHITE GEARY
GOVERNOR 1867–1873.

Political Control.—Cameron was very skilful in influencing men in his favor and managing the machinery of party politics, and used his power freely for the benefit of himself and his supporters. During his life the Republican party acknowledged his mastership, and all the honors he desired for himself or friends were at his command. His son, who succeeded him in the Senate and remained there for twenty years, was not his father's equal as a manager but retained much of his power and influence, and the Cameron clan remained in power for thirty years.

PART VIII

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. How did the Civil War affect Pennsylvania? What action was taken in Philadelphia and in Pittsburgh? Who was the "War Governor" of Pennsylvania? Describe President Lincoln's journey to Washington. How did the State respond to Lincoln's call for troops? Who were the "First Defenders"? Where was Camp Curtin?

2. What special corps of troops and what generals did Pennsylvania furnish? How were the soldiers from the north entertained in Philadelphia? Describe Stuart's raid on Chambersburg. What was its result?

3. Where was fought the decisive battle of the war? What had General Lee to hope for in invading Pennsylvania? When did Lee's army reach the State; and what towns were occupied? Describe the first day's battle at Gettysburg. What was the position of the two armies on the second of July? What were the principal events of that day? What famous charge led to Lee's defeat? When and by whom was the Gettysburg Cemetery dedicated? What is the present condition of the battlefield?

4. When did the third invasion of Pennsylvania take place? What town was burned by the invaders? How were the losers repaid? How many soldiers did the State contribute to the war? What was done for the orphans of soldiers? Who became the political leader in Pennsylvania after the war?

PART IX.

RECENT HISTORY OF THE STATE.

1. AN ERA OF LABOR TROUBLES.

Legislative Corruption.—Political evils which had long been developing in the State gave much concern to honest citizens. Much of what was called special legislation was enacted, in part for useful purposes, but a large share of it the result of legislative corruption. In consequence there had arisen a wide-spread belief that the Legislature was a corrupt body. One of the Secretaries of the Commonwealth openly asserted that "It is notorious that the legislators are bought and sold in the unseemly and disgraceful scramble which occurs at Harrisburg in the annual election for State Treasurer."

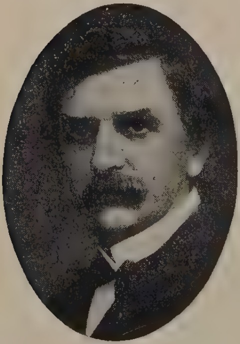
A New Constitution Demanded.—Was there a cure for this evil? Could it be the result of weakness in the organic law of the State? Many reformers thought so and there was a general demand for a new Constitution, with provisions to check these public delinquencies. This question was submitted by the Legislature to the people in June, 1871, and a vote taken. The result was a majority of five to one in favor of calling a convention to draft a Constitution. The delegates were elected and the convention met at Harrisburg in November, 1872, adjourning to Philadelphia to complete its work. The new-formed Constitution was ratified by a vote of the people in

December, 1873, and it went into effect on the following New Year's day.

The New Constitution.—The delegates had been men of honor and ability and the work they did was of much excellence. Thus the office of State Treasurer was made elective by the people to get rid of the scandal of appointment by the Legislature. The number of Senators and Representatives was increased to render bribery more difficult and the sessions were changed from annual to biennial. As for special legislation, it was strictly prohibited, and the Legislature was surrounded by a wall of prohibition, severe penalties being laid on bribery and other delinquencies. The date of State elections was changed to conform to that of the national elections and a system of ballots devised which it was hoped would prevent cheating. It cannot be said that this hope has been realized. Various other changes were made with the purpose of guarding the rights of the people, and the Constitution has since stood in the way of many a hurtful scheme, though it has not greatly purified political methods.

Governor Hartranft.—The last governor under the old Constitution was John F. Hartranft, elected in 1872, for a three years' term, and re-elected in 1875. The new Constitution increased the term of the governor to four years. Hartranft, like Geary, had been a soldier in the Civil War, and proved an able executive. The debt of the State had fallen considerably and he advised a reduction in taxation. To this the Legislature agreed. Taxes were taken off cattle and farming implements and the receipts of railroads and corporations, the annual reduction being over a million dollars.

The Panic of 1873.—But the new governor had not been long in office before a great financial revulsion fell upon the Commonwealth, as well as the whole United States, one that affected State and people alike. This was what became known as "The Panic of 1873." In September of that year the banking house of Jay Cooke & Co., of Philadelphia, failed. This house was one of great importance, which had helped the government during the Civil War, and its failure had a wide-spread effect. The actual cause of the trouble, whether speculation, overproduction, or what not, no one could safely say, but its effects were seriously felt and five or six years passed before the skies of business grew bright again.



JOHN FREDERICK HARTRANFT
GOVERNOR 1873–1879.

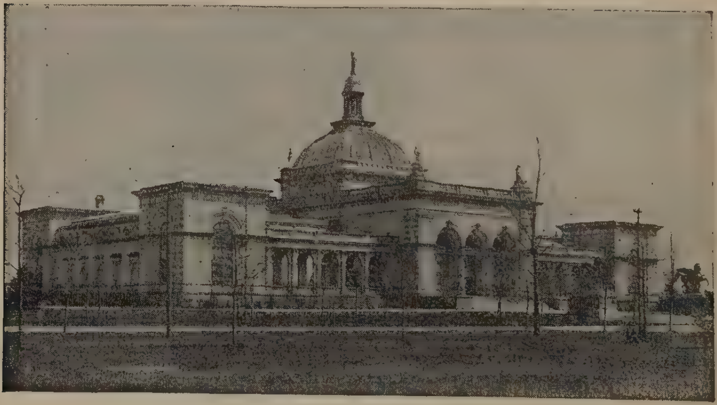
A Season of Strikes.—The period was one not only of hard times, but also of severe labor troubles. There were many strikes against wage reductions and the strikers often broke into violence. In a railroad strike at Susquehanna in 1874 troops had to be sent to quell the disorder. There were also strikes in the coal mining regions, one in 1875 which became known as the "long strike," the miners holding out for six months and then having to surrender.

The worst of this series of strikes and disorders was a great railroad strike which broke out in 1877 and extended widely throughout the country, though its worst effects were in Pennsylvania. There were troubles in all parts of the State—at Scranton, Wilkes-Barre, Reading, where the railroad bridge was burned and there was fighting with the militia, and Pittsburgh, the chief centre of disturbance.

In that city the strikers attacked the railroad yards, where strike-breakers were at work, and set on fire long trains of laden freight cars, a very large number of which were destroyed. They also burned many railroad buildings, and tore up miles of track. The sheriff was powerless against the raging rioters, and the governor was obliged to call out the National Guard. When these State soldiers proved unable to quell the riot, United States soldiers were sent to the scene. Their presence stopped the disturbance, but in the affray a number on both sides had been killed, while the loss in property was very great.

The Railroads and the Coal Mines.—At the date of the events above mentioned, the railroads of Pennsylvania were fast growing rich and powerful, doing much of the business which the canals had formerly done. The Philadelphia and Reading Railway, which ran to the anthracite coal region, did a large business in the hauling of coal. The coal mines were then chiefly held by private owners, but the railroad company now began to buy them, though this was against the law which forbade any railroads to own and operate mines. This purchase of coal lands cost a great deal of money and the company fell into serious financial difficulties in consequence. Since then, however, its mines have brought it great wealth, and the other railroads which run to the anthracite coal region have followed its example, so that few mines belong to private owners. Thus the railroads now have a monopoly of the mining and transportation of coal, and people have to pay much more for coal than in the days of active competition.

The Centennial Exposition.—The most interesting and important event of the period was the Centennial Exposition, held at Philadelphia in 1876, in celebration of the Declaration of Independence made in that city a century before. It was the first of the great World's Fairs that have been held in America, and for that reason attracted the most interest. A beautiful section of Fairmount Park was set aside for the enterprise and a number of great buildings erected, including an enormous Main Exhibition Building, a Memorial Hall devoted to art, a Machinery Hall, Agricultural Hall, Horticultural Hall, and a great



Memorial Hall, Centennial Exhibition, Philadelphia.

number of smaller buildings, some built by the States, others by foreign countries.

These buildings were packed full of objects of art and industry from all parts of the world and hosts of people visited the exhibition, the greatest number on the 4th of July,—Independence Day,—when the buildings and grounds were packed by an enormous throng. Of this great Fair it must suffice here to say that it was a useful lesson to all the people who visited it, foreign and American alike. Among the former, the great advance of our people in invention and industry awakened admiration. Among the latter the splendid display of European art objects had a similar effect. The people of this country found themselves seriously deficient in art culture as compared with Europe, and since then have done much to overcome this defect. At that date the great development of the electric light was in its infancy and the most significant novelty of the exhibition was the telephone, then recently invented and first shown in the exhibition hall.

Henry Martin Hoyt
Governor 1879–1883.

Governor Hoyt Elected.—There is little more to say concerning the decade under review. In 1878 the Republican candidate for Governor, Henry Martin Hoyt, was elected to serve for the four years' term prescribed in the new Constitution. In his final message to the Legislature Governor Hartranft advocated arbitration and conciliation as better methods of ending the labor troubles than the policy of armed repression which had prevailed.

An interesting event of the decade was the reorganization of the National Guard—the State Militia—which was formed into a division including three brigades, three batteries of artillery, the battalion of State Fencibles and two independent companies, the whole including 8220 officers and men.

On July 4, 1874, was laid at Philadelphia the corner-stone of a new City Hall, which was to occupy Centre Square, one of the open spaces set aside by William Penn, at the intersection of Market and Broad Streets. As since completed it is the largest public building in America, containing some five hundred rooms and with a floor space of fourteen and a half acres. It was erected at a cost of considerably over $20,000,000, and for the time was the highest building in the world, rising 573 feet to the top of its crowning statue of William Penn.

2. THE DECADE FROM 1880 TO 1890.

A Bi-Centennial Occasion.—An interesting feature of the decade which we have now reached, that of 1880–90, was a series of important Centennial celebrations, following that of 1876. The first of these came in 1882, in honor of the bi-centennial of the arrival of William Penn. In 1881 the Pennsylvania Legislature had endeavored to have the remains of the great founder of the province removed from their resting place at Jordan's meeting house, Buckinghamshire, England, and interred with appropriate ceremonies in the soil of the State which bears his name. To this the surviving members of the Penn family objected and the removal failed to take place.

Penn's Landing Celebrated.—But the anniversary of Penn's arrival in the good ship *Welcome* was at hand and the celebration of this could not be set aside. The series of memorial events began at Chester, where Penn had first set foot on the soil of his province on October 23, 1682. At the foot of Penn Street, in that city, a number of persons dressed to represent William Penn and his colonists landed. Here they were received by a number of others, representing Lieutenant Markham and a group of Quakers, Swedes, and Indians of the time, dressed in suitable costumes.

"Landing day" ceremonies in Philadelphia began the next morning, having been announced at the midnight hour by two hundred peals of the State House bell. The population of the city was doubled by its visitors, gathered to see the *Welcome* come up the river and witness the landing and procession. At 9 o'clock in the morning Penn's representative and his suite landed at the historical point, at the foot of Dock Street. A grandstand had been erected from which Governor Hoyt greeted the pseudo Penn, who made a fitting address. The reply was delivered by an orator dressed to represent Tamanund, the great Sachem of the Delaware Indians.

A procession followed in which more than 20,000 men took part, and which took four and a half hours to pass any given point. It was unique in character, the progress of the State during its two centuries being indicated. Festivities were continued for several days. The *Welcome* presented a strange contrast to the great battleships now to be seen at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, one of which is shown in the accompanying illustration.

The Constitutional Celebration.—A second celebration of great historical importance was that of 1887, on the Centennial anniversary of the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. Philadelphia had been the place of meeting of the convention and that city was therefore the appropriate place of its celebration, the great event being commemorated by a series of grand processions, lasting for three days, and among the most imposing ever seen on American

Copyright 1909 By Wm. H. Rau.

UNITED STATES BATTLESHIP KANSAS ENTERING THE NAVY YARD DRY DOCK AT PHILADELPHIA.

soil. The civil and military significance of the event were brilliantly indicated, the first by a grand industrial procession, the second by a magnificent military parade, while other features of the great event were appropriately put in evidence.

Electrical Exhibition.—It is well to speak in passing of an interesting International Electrical Exhibition held at Philadelphia in 1884. At that date the industrial use of electricity was still in its infancy, yet it did not seem so to visitors to the hall, a large number of electrical discoveries and inventions being on view. The progress of electricity up to that date was brilliantly shown.

ROBERT E. PATTISON
GOVERNOR 1883–1887.

A Democratic Victory.—Pennsylvania, long a Democratic stronghold, had become a field of victory for the Republicans since the years preceding the Civil War. In 1882 there was a revulsion against Republican rule, indicated by the election for governor of the Democratic candidate, Robert E. Pattison. The people were dissatisfied by the status of political affairs, and as Governor Hoyt said, were "determined upon a change." In imitation of President Jefferson, Governor Pattison declined to ride in a carriage from the railroad station at the time of his inauguration, walking in democratic fashion through the streets.

He advocated economy in public affairs but did not succeed in getting much legislation in favor of his views, though he called an extra session of the Legislature for the purpose. That body was too greatly divided politically for much to be done. The extra session was an expensive one and the people objected to its cost. This led in 1885 to a change in the law for paying the legislators. They had been paid so much per day, but were thereafter to receive fixed amounts—$1500 for the regular and $500 for an extra session, no matter how long these might be.

Temperance Legislation.—One of the questions that now became prominent was that of the prevention or regulation of the drinking habit. In 1884 there were 7000 licensed drinking places in Philadelphia alone and a proportionate number elsewhere. The ease of opening a saloon and selling strong drink to everybody had long been too great and from all parts of the State came a demand for high license and proper police control of drinking places. In 1887 a high-license bill was passed, fixing a license charge for the privilege of liquor selling at $500 dollars in the larger cities, $300 in the smaller, and less sums in boroughs and townships.

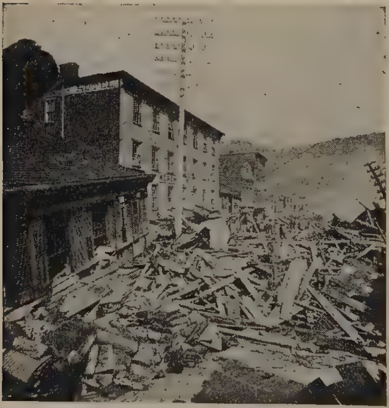
An amendment to the Constitution was at the same time proposed, its purpose being to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating beverages. A measure of this kind had at an earlier date been defeated, and the present one suffered the same fate. Voted upon by the people, on June 18, 1889, the amendment failed, the vote in its favor being 296,617; that against it 484,644. At a later date the high-license law was amended, the annual fee being made $1000 in cities of the first class, with an adequate reduction in smaller places.

Election of 1886.—The election in 1886 led to a return of the Republicans to power, James A. Beaver, the Republican candidate, defeating Chauncey F. Black, the Democratic. But the Legislature of 1887 did the work which the extra session of 1883, called by Pattison, had failed to do. This was to divide the State into Senatorial and Representative districts, as required by the new Constitution. It also increased the State appropriation for public schools from $1,000,000 to $1,500,000 and passed laws reforming various evils in industrial and other directions.

James Adams Beaver
Governor 1887–1891.

The Blizzard of 1888.—On March 11, 1888, began a snow storm of phenomenal dimensions in the eastern part of the State, since that date spoken of as the "Great Blizzard of 1888." High winds accompanied the snow, continuing through most of a week and cutting off travel in all directions by railroad and highway. Philadelphia was for several days almost cut off from communication with the rest of the world, and its people still vividly remember the occasion.

The Johnstown Flood.—While the blizzard only caused inconvenience, a disastrous event of the following year led to death and destruction. This was the celebrated Johnstown flood. At the end of May, 1889, floods of unprecedented height swelled the streams on the eastern slopes of the Alleghanies, the West Branch of the Susquehanna, the Juniata, and the Conemaugh increasing enormously in volume. While it brought only inconvenience to most places, it brought ruin and desolation to Johnstown, a manufacturing city on the Conemaugh. On the South Fork of this stream, ten miles above Johnstown, was a dam that created a large reservoir. On May 31 the swelling waters began to flow over the top of this dam, which gradually yielded and finally gave way, releasing the waters of the reservoir and the river.


Main Street, Johnstown After the Flood, that Devastated that City.

Down the channel of the swollen stream the waters poured in a vast volume, laden with trees, buildings and wreckage of every description, and rushing upon Johnstown and a dozen of smaller places along the contracted valley in devastating fury. John Baker, a resident near the dam, rode at top speed down the valley, warning the people and saving many lives. But the waters were speedier than his steed and Johnstown was struck by the deluge almost without warning. The fated town went down in utter ruin, more than 2200 of its inhabitants perishing in the flood.

Tidings of the disaster swept at lightning speed throughout the State and the people came nobly to the aid of the survivors. A relief commission was appointed by Governor Beaver to distribute a fund of more than a million dollars, and from all directions supplies were hurried to the stricken town. On every side the people rose in sympathy to the aid of the afflicted, and there has never been a finer example of public and private charity than this great catastrophe called forth.

Other Events.—Of political events of the period under discussion may be mentioned the Committee of One Hundred, formed in Philadelphia in 1880 to promote honest politics, and disbanded with little show of results in 1886. In 1887 a new charter, known as the Bullitt Bill, went into operation in Philadelphia. Its chief purpose was to concentrate the city government and give increased power to the mayor.

Soon after the formation of the Republican party, it became the dominant party in Pennsylvania and for many years Simon Cameron and his son, J. Donald Cameron, were the acknowledged leaders. In 1887, the leadership passed to Matthew Stanley Quay, who in that year was elected United States Senator. Mr. Quay was a man of great political acumen. He held control of the party for many years and was regarded throughout the Union as a very able political leader.

3. THE CLOSING DECADE OF THE CENTURY.

Pattison Re-Elected.—Under the Pennsylvania Constitution of 1873 no governor can hold the office for two successive terms. There must be a change of governor every four years. But there is no hindrance to the election of a former governor who has been out of office for a full term. This fact permitted Robert E. Pattison, who had held the office from 1883 to 1887, to become a candidate again in the election of 1900. He was re-elected and for the second time since the period preceding the Civil War a Democrat filled the gubernatorial chair.

Ballot Reform.—One of the most important pieces of legislation in the new term was the passage of a Ballot Reform Act by the Legislature of 1891, introducing what is known as the Australian system. Under the older system of voting the secrecy of the ballot was not properly preserved, the voter was exposed to fraudulent influences, and a demand for a purer system of suffrage became general in the United States. In response, the Australian system, or some modification of it, has been introduced into all but two or three of the States. Under it freedom and secrecy in voting are secured, and while fraud still exists, it is by no means so easy in its application as of old.

Labor Troubles.—In 1891 and 1892 serious labor troubles prevailed in parts of the State. At Moosewood, in Westmoreland County, a strike outbreak took place in April, 1891, in which seven persons were killed and twenty-one wounded and which needed the use of the National Guard of the State to overcome.

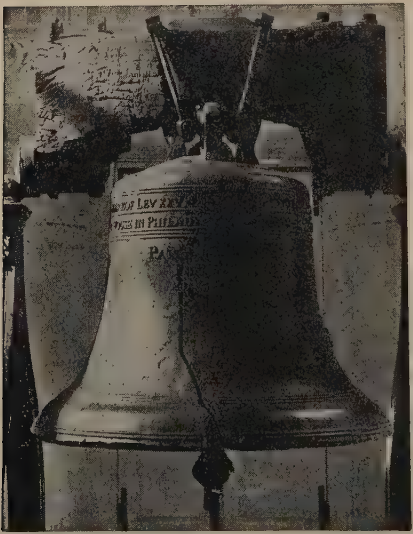
In July, 1892, broke out one of the worst strike riots the country has known. It was due to an attempt of the Carnegie Steel Company to reduce the wages of some of the workmen in its plant at

Homestead, near Pittsburgh, where four thousand men were employed. Those who refused to work for the reduced wages were locked out of the works, and riots broke out which gave the strikers nearly complete control of the establishment.

To protect its property the company brought a force of Pinkerton detectives from Chicago, who were taken in barges from Pittsburgh and were attacked by armed strikers as they attempted to land. For the time the scene was like a battle. Bullets flew like hail, the detectives were driven back, and in the melee about a dozen of the combatants were killed and a large number wounded. It became necessary to call out the National Guard or State militia, who were obliged to take military control of Homestead and to remain there for two weeks before order was restored. To prevent future troubles of this kind the need of a board of arbitration was much debated, but the Legislature failed to act upon this question.

Coal Miners' Strike.—In the summer of 1897 the coal miners of Pennsylvania again struck, the trouble lasting from July 4 to September 11 in the bituminous fields of the west. The area of this strike extended over the mining region as far as Illinois. It was a peaceful strike, but a warlike one broke out in the anthracite region in early September.

The miners demanded higher wages and tried to stop the collieries from working. On September 10 the sheriff of Luzerne County, with about one hundred deputies, met a body of strikers, mostly Hungarians, Poles, and Slavs. They were marching towards a colliery with warlike intentions, and when he ordered them to disperse, they refused to do so. Some of the miners tried to force their way onward past the deputies and the latter opened fire upon them, about twenty of the miners being killed and fifty wounded. Three thousand of the National Guard had to be sent to restore order. The sheriff and his deputies were tried for murder, but were acquitted on the ground that they had done no more than the law permitted in such an emergency.


Liberty Bell at Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

World's Fair Display.—In the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893 Pennsylvania was adequately represented, the State building, in which the State House tower at Philadelphia was reproduced, containing examples of all that makes Pennsylvania notable in industry, art, and education. An interesting feature of its display was the old Liberty Bell, guarded by a platoon of stalwart Philadelphia policemen, and drawing more visitors than almost any other object in the exposition.

During recent years this famous old bell, the most venerated historical relic in Pennsylvania or the United States, has been sent to various expositions, including those at New Orleans, Atlanta, Charleston, Chicago and St. Louis, that the people in all quarters of the country might gaze upon the noble bell that rang in liberty. There are many who object to its being sent out again from its resting place in Independence Hall, for fear of some injury to America's choicest relic of the past.

Independence Hall Restored.—The old State House, the cradle of liberty and the resting place of the Liberty Bell, had suffered many changes in its more than a century of use and abuse, and the anniversary occasions mentioned led to a desire to restore this fine historic building to its condition in Revolutionary times. This work was completed by 1900, the later buildings being removed, the historic rooms brought back to their old condition, and much of their old furniture restored. There is not in the country to-day a more attractive example of colonial architecture than this noble old hall.

Executive Building.—Harrisburg was supplied in the same year with a handsome building for the use of the Executive Department and the State Library, this being made fireproof to preserve the valuable records and books stored within it. The library contains over 100,000 volumes and is one of the most valuable of the State libraries of the country.

Elections of 1894 and 1898.—There were several candidates in the election for governor in 1894, but Daniel H. Hastings, the Republican candidate, won by a very large majority. The era of Democratic control was for the time at an end, the Republican party being largely in excess in the State. In 1898 this party was again successful, electing William A. Stone.

DANIEL HARTMAN HASTINGS
GOVERNOR 1895–1899.

Legislative Action.—The session of the Legislature which met under Hastings in 1895 added greatly to the width of the public service, creating a number of new offices and executive departments. Important among these was the Agricultural Department, embracing also the dairy and food supply industries and the divisions of horticulture and forestry. A Banking Department was also created, having to do with the financial laws of the State. A new court was established, the Superior Court, to reduce the work of the Supreme Court.

WILLIAM A. STONE
GOVERNOR 1899–1903.

Burning of the Capitol.—The administration of Governor Hastings was marked by a serious disaster, the burning of the State Capitol. This building, the corner-stone of which was laid May 31, 1819, took fire at midday of February 2, 1897, and was rapidly reduced to ashes, many books and records of great value being destroyed, though the most valuable were saved.

A strong effort was made to change the location of the State capital to Philadelphia, but it was finally decided to retain Harrisburg as the capital and erect a new State-House on the site of the former one. The corner-stone of this was laid August 10, 1898, and by the 3rd of January following it was sufficiently advanced for the Legislature to occupy it. As now completed it is one of the handsomest legislative buildings in the States.

SENATE CHAMBER OF CAPITOL, HARRISBURG.

Washington Monument.—In 1897 was completed at Philadelphia one of the noblest of American monuments, a grand equestrian statue of General Washington, erected at the main entrance to Fairmount Park. The funds were supplied chiefly by the Society of the Cincinnati, and as the completed work stands it is one of the finest and most artistic examples of ornate statuary anywhere to be seen. Its dedication was made the occasion of a grand military procession, in which President McKinley took a prominent part.

The Commercial Museums.—Another important event of 1897 was the opening of the Commercial Museums, a collection at Philadelphia of the industrial products of all parts of the world. The nucleus of this great collection was obtained from the Chicago Exposition, but it has since been added to by contributions from other exhibitions and collections from many quarters, making it of unequalled value. Intended for the benefit of commerce, it is the first of its kind in the world and has proved of the utmost advantage to the merchants of Philadelphia. There is hardly a commercial question that can arise which cannot be answered by the officials of this institution and illustrated from its documents and stores.

At first housed in the old Pennsylvania Railroad offices on Fourth Street, several large buildings were erected for it in 1899 on the west bank of the Schuylkill. These were utilized during the autumn of that year for a National Export Exposition, visited by more than a million people and offering an imposing display of American manufactured products. In the following year its great auditorium was utilized for the Republican National Convention, in which William McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt were nominated for President and Vice-President. It was the first convention of its kind that had been held in the East for many years.

Pennsylvanians in the Spanish War.—In the war with Spain, in 1898, the President called for 125,000 volunteers, of whom 10,762 were assigned to Pennsylvania. The National Guard, 9,222 men in number, was called out and sworn into the service of the government for two years, if needed for that length of time. In another call for 75,000 troops, Pennsylvania's assignment was 6,462. Of these recruits the Tenth Regiment of the National Guard was sent to Manila and served for a year in the Philippines; the Fourth and Sixteenth, with the cavalry and artillery, took part in the bloodless campaign in Porto Rico. The remainder were not employed otherwise than in camp duties.

4. PENNSYLVANIA IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.

The United States Mint.—Philadelphia was the original home of the United States Mint, which for many years was located on Chestnut Street between Broad and Thirteenth. In 1901 a new building for the Mint was opened on Spring Garden Street, occupying the whole square between Sixteenth and Seventeenth Streets and constituting one of the best equipped and largest buildings devoted to this purpose in the world. In its vaults is stored a vast wealth in gold and silver coin.

The State Capitol.—The new State Capitol, already mentioned as housing the Legislature in 1899, was completed in 1906 with the exception of its final art adornments. These, consisting of a series of magnificent mural paintings illustrating the history of the State, and a splendid display of works of sculpture of the highest type of art, ornamenting its entrance, place this building among the finest examples of architecture and decoration in the country.

Unfortunately it was not completed without a serious scandal arising, not connected with its erection, but with its furnishing. The building itself cost $4,000,000, but on its furniture and general equipment about $9,000,000 were expended, a lavish waste of the public funds which when known sent a wave of indignation throughout the State.

A legislative committee was appointed to investigate this wholesale overcharge, and it found evidences of such flagrant fraud and barefaced robbery in all parts of the building that the public indignation grew almost into fury. Punishment of the parties concerned was loudly demanded, but the traditional sluggishness of the law intervened to such an extent that several of the delinquents died before they could be convicted. The State recovered a portion of its money, three of the men who took part in the fraud were imprisoned for brief terms, and the affair passed out of sight, though not out of mind.

Coal Miners Strike.—In 1902 took place the most serious strike of coal miners the country has known, nearly 150,000 of the anthracite miners of the State going on a strike that lasted six months and produced a scarcity of coal that caused much distress during the following winter. The price of coal rose higher than ever known before. It was finally settled through the influence of President Roosevelt, who brought about a successful arbitration.

A Period of Reform.—Samuel W. Pennypacker, a former judge in the Philadelphia courts, was elected governor in 1902 and in the latter part of his administration the Legislature became infected with the spirit of reform. Matthew S. Quay, long the dominant figure in Republican politics, died in 1904; and with him passed away the system of political leadership which he had established. His successors tried to control the elections and the Legislature, after his example, but the people rose in revolt against them, and in the November election of 1905 the reform element won an important victory at the polls.

The feeling against the old system was so strong and the demand for honesty in public affairs so decided, that Governor Pennypacker called an extra session of the Legislature to meet in January, 1906, to deal with the critical situation. The law-makers were swept onward by the tide of public opinion and passed a number of important bills, chiefly designed to promote honesty in elections. All voters were to be registered and a statement of their age and personal appearance to be put on record, so as to prevent their names being voted on fraudulently. Candidates were to be chosen by a popular vote at the primary elections, instead of being selected by the political leaders as formerly. Office-holders were forbidden, under penalty, to influence voters. The Civil Service

SAMUEL W. PENNYPACKER.
GOVERNOR 1903–1907.

system was adopted for cities of the first class. These and other laws tending to prevent illegal voting and the reward of political workers by appointment to office were received with popular applause. That they did away with all the evils complained of cannot be said, for the laws have not been strictly observed, but they rendered election frauds more difficult and dangerous.

Reform in Philadelphia.—This reform in State politics had its origin in Philadelphia, where corruption in awarding contracts for public works and granting privileges to the undeserving had grown so flagrant that the city of Penn was looked on by many as the worst governed city in the world. Reform seemed hopeless, but a sudden change took place in 1905, when John Weaver, who had been mayor for two years, suddenly became an ardent reformer and refused to sanction a corrupt deal with the company leasing the gas works. The people in great majority sustained him and in a few weeks' time the political "machine" had lost all its power. In 1906 a notable victory was won for reform; but the energy of the people soon vanished and in the spring election of 1907 the party formerly in control regained its supremacy.

The Pennsylvania Mounted Police.—An important event of Governor Pennypacker's administration was the formation of the Pennsylvania Mounted Police, or " State Constabulary," as they are often called. This highly efficient body of men, organized in 1905 at the suggestion of the governor, have no counterpart in the United States. While only about 250 in number, officers and men, nearly the whole of them have served in the army, and their ability has been proved in numerous cases of riot and disorder. One of the latest of these was in the anthracite coal miners' strike of 1912, in which a troop of these police preserved order better than a regiment of the National Guard had done in earlier disturbances. This able body of peace-makers are growing famous and have become a terror to evil-doers.

Governor Stuart.—In 1906 Edwin S. Stuart was elected governor by the Republican party. He had at a former time been mayor of Philadelphia and had established a record for honor and upright dealing, though not for vigorous initiative in public affairs. His record as mayor led to his choice as candidate for the governorship and his election to that office. As governor he showed unexpected energy, worked actively for the benefit of the State, and won the applause of all advocates of good government.

Edwin S. Stuart
Governor 1907-1911.

Mayor Reyburn.—In 1907 John E. Reyburn was elected mayor of Philadelphia. He was the candidate of the political "organization," and under his rule the dragon of corruption lifted its head again. But the new mayor worked with the greatest energy for the artistic advancement of the city, and developed a "comprehensive plan" for its adornment which included diagonal streets, subways for travel, boulevards, parks bordering the suburban creeks, the building of a grand Parkway from City Hall to the entrance of Fairmount Park, the improvement of the wharves and shipping facilities, and the general advancement and adornment of the city.

All this was in line with a system of "city planning" which was then in progress all over the United States, its purpose being to beautify the cities and render them pleasant places to live in. An exhibition showing what was being done in this direction in the various cities was given in the Philadelphia City Hall in 1911, and did much to inspire the citizens towards the improvement and artistic development of their own city.

Copyright 1912 by Wm. H. Rau.

A View of Philadelphia Looking North from the City Hall.

The Disaster at Austin.—On September 30, 1911, a disaster took place at the little town of Austin, in Potter County, that repeated on a small scale the disaster at Johnstown in 1889. This place was built in a narrow valley with high ground on each side. A small stream ran through it and a mile or two up this stream a concrete dam crossed the valley, behind which lay a large reservoir of water. This was used for power by an extensive factory that lay below it.

The dam was not well built and a heavy rain swelled the reservoir until the water began to ooze through cracks and crevices in and under the dam. Finally the dam gave way, a huge break appeared, and the reservoir waters poured through and raced down upon the quiet little town below. As at Johnstown, warning was given the people and there was a wild flight for the hills. On came the foaming flood, the frame buildings went down like chips before it and were hurled into ruin, and more than a hundred of the people were killed by the fall of dwellings or drowned in their effort to escape. Those who had fled to the hillsides saw with sad eyes their homes swept away. As in all such cases, the people of the State came to their aid, but no help could prevent a great deal of loss and suffering.

Graft at Pittsburgh.—We have spoken of fraud in Philadelphia and Harrisburg. Other cities had their share of political trickery and dishonesty, and this was especially the case with Pittsburgh, the second city in the State. Investigation by the Voters' League, a reform organization, revealed a remarkable degree of corruption among the city officials and the officers of certain banks. In 1908 seven of the city councilmen were arrested for receiving bribes, and in 1909 the cashier and the former president of the German National Bank were found guilty of bribing councilmen and sent to the Penitentiary.

In January, 1910, five prominent citizens were arrested, charged with perjury, bribery, and other crimes. This was followed by the confession of John F. Klein, a former councilman, who had been convicted of giving and taking bribes and sentenced to the Penitentiary. His confession revealed the names of eighty persons, some of them bankers, but most of them former or present members of the city councils. These men had refused to contribute money for the support of his wife and two young children while he was in jail, and he revenged himself on them in this way.

Many of these men were arrested and a large number of them confessed their guilt, on promise of being leniently dealt with. Those who confessed to having sold their votes were let off with light sentences, but those who were tried and convicted were fined and sentenced to imprisonment. Rarely before had such a wholesale reign of fraud been discovered and made public in any city.

Elections Since 1910.—In 1911 Rudolph Blankenburg was elected Mayor of Philadelphia, and though he made vigorous efforts to effect a reform in city politics, was handicapped by numerous municipal debts and a score of unfinished jobs. By the end of his term of office, however, he had accomplished a great deal toward the betterment of the city. He was succeeded in 1916 by Thomas B. Smith and during his administration political conditions again became more or less unsettled. In 1920 J. Hampton Moore was elected Mayor. His administration was marked by a number of important developments, and among these were the opening of the Frankford Elevated Railway and the beginning of the Delaware River Bridge. In 1924 Philadelphia entered an even greater era of development with W. Freeland Kendrick as Mayor. Mr. Kendrick's determination to give the city a clean government and to free it from the outbreaks of banditry, which had been increasing in an alarming manner, was shown by his request for Brigadier General Smedley D. Butler of the U. S. Marines, to act as Director of Public Safety. This request was granted by the Federal authorities and General Butler, upon assuming office, at once began a vigorous campaign in the interest of law and order.

Since 1910 the State has been under the administration of four governors, John K. Tener, holding office from 1911 to 1915, Martin G. Brumbaugh from 1915 to 1919, William C. Sproul from 1919 to 1923 and Gifford Pinchot elected in 1923. These administrations have also been marked by numerous improvements, including the construction of hundreds of miles of concrete roads for the benefit of the growing motor traffic.

A Glance at Penn's City.—Let us in conclusion take a brief glance at the development of the great city on the Delaware, the "Quaker City," or the "City of Brotherly Love," as it has been variously called, though neither name now applies. When William Penn landed on its site in 1682 he saw before him an almost unbroken forest, inhabited by a tribe of Indians and a few white men who had recently landed on the Delaware's shores. A few Swedish settlers had farms on the site, and some emigrants of the year before had built themselves humble homes or excavated caves in the river bank for places of residence. The utmost dreams of the founder must have fallen short of the great change which a little over two centuries would bring.

Copyright 1912 by Wm. H. Rau

PHILADELPHIA'S CITY HALL AND SKYSCRAPERS FROM BROAD AND SPRUCE STREETS.

Could William Penn look down on his city to-day he would perceive a sea of buildings, of every size and kind, spreading over many square miles of territory and dwelt in by more than a million and a half of people. Instead of a wilderness of trees he would behold a wilderness of dwellings, a city the third in size in the United States and the ninth in the world, if we omit some cities of China whose population is a matter of guess-work. It would certainly appear a miracle to its founder could he again behold it.

If he could extend his view to take in the whole State his astonishment would be as great. Instead of the wooded wilderness, with its few wandering red men, he would behold what is practically a nation, inhabited by a vast multitude of busy people, the woodlands having given way to hosts of fertile farms, to richly yielding mines, to villages, towns, and cities too numerous to mention. On its streams the white-sailed vessel and the smoking steamer would be seen to have replaced the Indian canoe. Broad roads, running in every direction, would replace the Indian trails. Vehicles of all kinds and long trains of laden cars, drawn by great engines, would replace the primitive method of Indian travel. And if he sought the descendants of his former Quaker friends, he would perceive them to be lost in a multitude of people of varied nations and beliefs from all parts of the civilized world. Penn might behold all this with satisfaction, but he certainly would with bewilderment, for he would be looking on one of the greatest of modern miracles.

A City of Homes.—Let us look down ourselves on Penn's great city and see what marvels it displays. We behold what has justly been called "a city of homes." Having plenty of level ground to spread over, the citizens of Philadelphia have not been obliged to crowd into a narrow space and that city is especially notable for its vast array of two-story dwellings, comfortable residences for the families that dwell in and in many cases own them. Larger dwellings inhabited by single families are equally numerous, and only recently has the custom of living in apartments or flats been introduced.

In the central region of the great city rises an array of the enormous and lofty office buildings and hotels which have become a distinctive feature of American cities. Of these a great group has gathered around and in the vicinity of the central City Hall.

Historical Buildings.—If we go through the city in search of evidences of its former history, we will find many and interesting traces. Chief among these are the old State-House—now spoken of as Independence Hall—and Carpenter's Hall, these being closely identified with the story of American independence. Traces of still earlier days exist, chief among them being the William Penn House or Letitia Mansion, now preserved in Fairmount Park.

Learned institutions of early date are somewhat numerous and very interesting. Oldest of these are the Philadelphia Library, the origin of which dates back to the early days of Benjamin Franklin, and the University of Pennsylvania, an outgrowth of one of Franklin's luminous conceptions, and now ranking among America's chief centres of learning.

Another institution due to Franklin is the American Philosophical Society, which long ago won an international reputation. There are other learned institutions of later date, several of them being the first of their kind in this country. A prominent one of these is the Academy of Natural Sciences, a pioneer in this field of endeavor, founded in the humblest way in 1812, and in 1912, on the occasion of its centennial anniversary, presenting a noble group of buildings, the finest scientific library in the country, and a museum of natural history relics of unsurpassed value.

Other such institutions are the Franklin Institute, dating back early in the last century, the oldest institution in the country devoted to the development of the mechanic arts; and the Academy of Fine Arts, a splendid gallery of works of art, the collections of a past century of endeavor. Much more might be said in praise of this great city, but these examples drawn from its earlier history must suffice. Its development was picturesquely shown in 1908, the 225th anniversary of its origin being celebrated by a splendid street pageant in which the several stages of its history were represented by appropriate floats and groups of men dressed in the costumes of the successive periods.

Growth of Pittsburgh.—At the opposite extremity of the State, where the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers join to form the Ohio, stands the second city of the State, Pittsburgh, the "Iron City," or the "Smoky City," as it has been variously termed. Nearly a century younger than Philadelphia, it has grown to a third of its size and presents large promise for the future.

The site of Pittsburgh has a special historical interest. Here George Washington passed when little more than a boy, on his way to the French forts near Lake Erie. Near here was the scene of

Braddock's defeat and the seat of the events that led to the French and Indian War. From the fort at this place and the hamlet around it has grown up one of the chief industrial cities of the country.

Splendidly situated for river commerce at the head of the Ohio and for industrial progress in a region rich in mineral wealth, Pittsburgh has become to-day the greatest centre of the iron and steel industry in this country, and of the glass industry as well. Around it spreads the richest coal district in the world, 14,000 square miles in area; and in its vicinity the first stores of petroleum and of natural gas were developed in this country. Its population has increased from 321,616 in 1900 to 588,343 in 1920, this being largely due to its absorption of Allegheny City, on the opposite side of the river, but

Pittsburgh and its Rivers.

practically a part of it, and of several boroughs, the increase to its area being 12.6 square miles.

The Pittsburgh of To-day.—The Pittsburgh of to-day, while one of the busiest centres of industry in the country, has grown considerably in the line of beauty, having acquired wide streets, splendid boulevards, and a system of handsome parks. In Schenley Park is situated Phipps Conservatory, an attractive and useful botanical institution. Andrew Carnegie has also added richly to its institutions, having provided it with a fine library, a well-endowed School of Technology, and an Institute Building, which contains a music hall, art gallery, and natural history museum.

Conditions in Pennsylvania.—The remaining cities of the State have been briefly described in a preceding chapter, and are too numerous to speak of further at this place. But in concluding our work some description of the resources and present condition of the State at large is in order.

In mineral wealth it surpasses any other State in the Union, and its coal production is practically one-half of the total amount mined in the United States. In anthracite coal it contains the only deposits of any important extent in the United States, and the only ones largely mined in the world, the annual yield being about 80,000,000 short tons. Petroleum, first found in Pennsylvania, has been developed so largely that the yield has greatly fallen off and is now much surpassed by that of several other States, but in natural gas its yield is still much larger than that of any other State except West Virginia. This is largely used as a fuel in Pittsburgh. Another product of importance is cement, in which it stands first among the States.

Its forest products, once rich and valuable, have fallen off greatly, as they have in most of the States, by reckless cutting. Agriculturally the State of Pennsylvania, while containing a large mountain area, has also a wide extent of fertile soil and is a large producer, though it does not seek to compete with the agricultural states of the West, these being devoted to certain crops, and far less diversified in their industries. With its population in 1920 of 8,720,017, it stands second in rank among the States, and would be first in rank among them if the population of the great city of New York was deducted from that of New York State.

Of the larger cities of the State the following populations are: Philadelphia, 1,823,779; Pittsburgh, 588,343; Scranton, 137,783; Reading, 107,784; Erie, 93,372; Harrisburg, 75,917; Wilkes-Barre, 73,833; Allentown, 73,502; Johnstown 67,327; Altoona, 60,331; Chester, 58,030; Lancaster, 53,150; Bethlehem, 50,358; York, 47,512; McKeesport, 46,781; New Castle, 44,938; Williamsport, 36,198; Easton, 33,813; Norristown, 32,319; Shenandoah, 24,726; Lebanon, 24,643; Wilkinsburg, 24,403; Butler, 23,778; Nanticoke, 22,614; Pottsville, 21,785; Shamokin, 21,747; Washington, 21,480; Homestead, 20,452.

PART IX

QUESTIONS FOR EXAMINATION

1. What condition of public affairs led to the Constitutional Convention of 1873? State the principal changes made in the Constitution. Describe the panic of 1873. What great railroad strike took place? What corporations gained control of the anthracite mines? Give an account of the Centennial Exposition. When was laid the corner-stone of the Philadelphia City Hall and what is said about this building?

2. How was the bi-centennial of Penn's landing celebrated? How the centennial of the United States Constitution? What political change took place in the 1882 election? How was the liquor business dealt with? Describe the blizzard of 1888 and the Johnstown flood of 1889. Who succeeded the Camerons as political leader?

3. What is meant by the Australian ballot? Describe the Homestead labor riot of 1892 and the coal miners' strike of 1897. What display was made by Pennsylvania in the Columbian Exposition of 1893? What is said about the Liberty Bell and Independence Hall? Describe the burning of the State capitol and the building of a new one. Where was a great monument erected to Washington? What is the character of the Commercial Museums?

4. State how the new State capitol is ornamented and what scandal arose in its furnishing. When did the greatest coal miners' strike take place? What was done for political reform? State what is being done to improve Philadelphia. Describe the disaster at Austin. What is said about graft at Pittsburgh? Who was the first Philadelphia mayor elected by the reform party? What would William Penn see if he could return to his province in these days? What historic institutions remain? What is said of the development of Pittsburgh and the State in general?

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF INTERESTING EVENTS IN PENNSYLVANIA.

1642. Lutheran catechism translated into the Indian language by Campanius.

1646. Church built on Tinicum Island. First mention made of Upland, now Chester.

1654. Treaty at Tinicum between the Swedes and the Indian chiefs.

1657. School at New Amstel (New Castle), the first on record in the colony.

1669. Block-house built at Wicaco; used as a church in 1677.

1679. The first English child born in Pennsylvania.

1682. The first English child born in Philadelphia. Letitia House erected for William Penn; now preserved in Fairmount Park.

1683. The first grist-mill built near Germantown. First post-office established in Philadelphia. First school in Philadelphia, taught by Enoch Flower.

1684. Pennsbury manor-house built for William Penn. First Baptist societies organized in Bucks County, near Bristol, and in Chester County.

1685. Court-house at Chester erected. First printing-press in Philadelphia, established by William Bradford; an almanac the first issue.

1686. The first prison in Philadelphia built. First Baptist church in Pennsylvania, on Pennepack Creek near site of Holmesburg. First meeting-house in Germantown, built by German Friends.

1688. Friends' meeting-houses built in Darby and Haverford. First Anti-slavery protest in America, by the Germans of Germantown.

1689. Germantown incorporated. Public school established in Philadelphia; chartered by William Penn in 1701; still exists as the "William Penn Charter School."

1692. First school established at Darby.

1695. First Episcopal church erected in Philadelphia, on site of present Christ Church. Fulling-mill built in Darby.

1696. The first paper-mill in Pennsylvania erected near Germantown.

1700. Swedes' Church built on site of old block-house at Wicaco. John Penn, son of William Penn, born in the "Old Slate Roof House," Philadelphia. He was afterwards known as "The American."

1701. Philadelphia chartered as a city.

1704. The first Presbyterian church in the province erected at Philadelphia; known as the "Old Buttonwood Church."

1706. The first Presbytery in America organized in Philadelphia.

1707. The old court-house, Market Street, Philadelphia, erected.

1713. The Friends' Almshouse founded at Philadelphia; buildings erected 1713–29.

1718. William Penn died at Ruscombe, England. Dunkers settled about Germantown and in Lancaster County.

1719. The first newspaper outside Boston, the third in America, published in Philadelphia; named *The American Weekly Mercury.*

1720. The first iron furnaces erected in Pennsylvania, on the Schuylkill near Pottstown.

1721. The first insurance office opened in Philadelphia.

1723. Benjamin Franklin arrived at Philadelphia. Paper money first issued in the province.

1728. Bartram's Botanic Garden, near Gray's Ferry, begun.

1729. Publication of *The Pennsylvania Gazette* begun by Franklin; the first successful newspaper. Second paper-mill built, in Concord Township, Delaware County. Catholic chapel built near Frankford, Philadelphia County.

1730. Line of stages between Philadelphia and New York begun; bi-monthly; weekly in 1733.

1731. The first Baptist church erected in Philadelphia. Inoculation first practised in Pennsylvania. Public library started by Benjamin Franklin; chartered as the Philadelphia Library in 1742.

1732. The building of the State-House, Philadelphia, begun; completed in 1741. "Poor Richard's Almanac" first issued by Franklin. "Colony in Schuylkill" club organized; still exists as "State in Schuylkill." First German newspaper in America, *Die Philadelphische Zeitung,* published by Franklin.

1733. The first negroes emancipated in Philadelphia. First German Reformed church erected at Germantown. First Roman Catholic chapel in Philadelphia.

1734. Small quantities of silk produced. First Masonic lodge in the province organized at Philadelphia, Benjamin Franklin master.

1735. Benjamin Franklin appointed postmaster of Philadelphia.

1738. Benjamin West, the first native artist of America, born in Springfield, Delaware County. First fire company organized in Philadelphia by Franklin.

1739. Moravian settlement begun at the Forks of the Delaware.

1740. Lazaretto for sick immigrants established at Tinicum. First permanent settlement at Bethlehem. First medical book in America by Dr. Thomas Cadwalader, published at Philadelphia.

1741. The first literary journal in the colonies, *The General Magazine and Historical Chronicle,* established by Franklin at Philadelphia.

1743. The American Philosophical Society founded in Philadelphia; incorporated 1780; building erected 1785. A German edition of the Bible issued at Germantown, the first Bible in an European tongue in America.

1745. The Franklin stoves invented by Benjamin Franklin.

1746. The first iron rolling and slitting mill in Pennsylvania.

1747. The first steel furnace erected in Philadelphia.

1748. The first public lottery sanctioned by the assembly. The first German Lutheran Synod in the colonies organized in Philadelphia.

1749. Academy established at Germantown. School for girls at Bethlehem. An academy and charitable school founded by Franklin at Philadelphia; opened as a Latin school 1750; incorporated 1753; chartered in 1755 as "The College, Academy, and Charitable School of Philadelphia;" became the University of Pennsylvania in 1779.

1750. In this year 5300 immigrants came to Pennsylvania; Philadelphia had more than 2000 houses; about 4500 in 1768; reached Boston in population about 1750; soon after was far ahead.

1751. The Pennsylvania Hospital founded at Philadelphia; building erected 1755 to 1804. Loganian Library founded. A German and English newspaper published in Lancaster.

1752. Cannon stoves first used. Mutual assurance company founded. Franklin discovered that lightning is due to electricity; lightning rod set up at S. E. corner of Second and Race streets, Philadelphia. The State-House bell imported from England; recast in Philadelphia 1753. First fire-insurance company in the colonies founded at Philadelphia.

1753. Benjamin Franklin made deputy postmaster-general for the British colonies. The daily delivery of letters by carrier began in Philadelphia. Two attempts were made to find the Northwest passage by a vessel sent from Philadelphia.

1755. Free school started by subscription at Easton.

1756. Line of stages and wagons established between Philadelphia and Baltimore.

1757. First weekly post from Philadelphia to Carlisle.

1759. First theatre built in Philadelphia.

1762. First lectures on anatomy in Philadelphia, by Dr. William Shippen.

1763. Mason and Dixon began to run the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Maryland.

1764. Grand Lodge of Masons organized in Philadelphia. Medical school founded, the oldest in the United States, now the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania.

1766. Stage-coaches made the journey between Philadelphia and New York in two days; were called "flying machines."

1769. Methodism first introduced into Pennsylvania. Chemistry first taught in America, by Dr. Rush. Anthracite coal first burned in a forge on the site of Wilkes Barre. The Transit of Venus observed at Philadelphia by Rittenhouse.

1770. Carpenters' Hall, at Philadelphia, built; used by the First Continental Congress in 1774.

1771. The Medical Society of Philadelphia organized.

1773. The first Methodist Conference in the United States held at Philadelphia. Steam suggested as motor power for land carriage, by Oliver Evans, of Philadelphia.

1774. The Friends abolished slavery among themselves.

1775. Benjamin Franklin appointed by Congress postmaster-general,

1776. First powder-mill in Pennsylvania erected near Chester. Law passed for establishing schools in every county.

1777. United States flag adopted by congress; said to be first made by Betsy Ross, of Philadelphia. State-House bell and Christ Church bells taken to places of safety to preserve them from the British.

1780. The Humane Society of Philadelphia founded; incorporated 1793.

1782. The first manufacture of fustians and jeans in America, at Philadelphia. First edition of the Bible in English in America, printed by Robert Aitkin at Philadelphia.

1784. The Philadelphia Museum founded, by Charles M. Peale. The first daily newspaper in the country issued at Philadelphia; previously a weekly,—*The Pennsylvania Packet or the General Advertiser*.

1785. John Fitch exhibited the model of a steam-boat; navigated one on the Delaware in 1786. The Philadelphia Agricultural Society founded, the first in the United States.

1786. A Philadelphia directory issued, the first in the United States. The first mail between Philadelphia and Pittsburg. *The Pittsburg Gazette* issued, the first newspaper west of the Alleghanies. The western boundary of the State settled. An act passed to appropriate sixty thousand acres of land in aid of public schools. First American Dispensary established at Philadelphia by Dr. Benjamin Rush.

1787. The College of Physicians at Philadelphia founded; chartered 1789. Bishop White, the first Episcopal bishop in Pennsylvania and the second in the United States, ordained in England.

1789. First stage-coach line from Philadelphia to Reading. First Episcopal Convention in America held at Philadelphia.

1790. Congress begins its sessions in Philadelphia. First manufacture of brooms from broom-corn. The Fitch steamboats make regular trips for four months between Philadelphia and Trenton.

1791. First Sunday-school society in the United States founded in Philadelphia. First newspaper in Harrisburg, *The Oracle of Dauphin.*

1792. The first turnpike road in the United States, from Philadelphia to Lancaster, begun; length, sixty-two miles; completed 1794. United States Mint established at Philadelphia; worked by horse power until 1815. The Schuylkill and Delaware Canal chartered, the first public canal in the United States.

1793. Second inauguration of President Washington, in Independence Hall.

1796. The first successful type-foundry in America established at Philadelphia. First paper-mill west of the mountains built near Brownsville.

1797. John Adams inaugurated President of the United States in Independence Hall.

1798. The Schuylkill Permanent Bridge at Philadelphia begun; opened in 1805; the first of the kind in America.

1799. The State Legislature met at Lancaster; continued to meet there until 1810.

1800. Seat of the national government removed from Philadelphia to Washington.

1801. Philadelphia supplied with water from Centre Square; works operated by steam; log pipes used. Chamber of Commerce founded. Ground for United States Navy Yard purchased.

1802. Law Library of Philadelphia established. Market street paved to Ninth, Chestnut street to Fifth street. Anthracite coal first burned in grates in Philadelphia.

1803. Pennsylvania first called the Keystone State.

1804. First stage between Chambersburg and Pittsburgh. First cotton spun in the United States by carding and spinning jinny, at Pittsburgh. First dredging machine in the United States, built by Oliver Evans at Philadelphia, was propelled over land 1½ miles to Schuylkill, the first land carriage by steam power.

1805. The Academy of Fine Arts of Philadelphia founded; incorporated 1806. First dry-goods commission house in the country opened at Philadelphia.

1808. First newspaper, *The Mirror*, published in Erie. Philadelphia Bible Society, the first in America, founded. First flint glass made in the United States, at Pittsburgh.

1809. Railroad worked by horse-power at Leiperville, Delaware County, rails made of wood.

1810. The Treaty Tree at Kensington blown down. The first steam ferry-boat to Camden, and steamboats from Philadelphia to Chester and Bordentown, began running. Harrisburg made State capital.

1811. The first steamboat on Western waters launched at Pittsburgh.

1812. The first rolling-mill at Pittsburgh built. Water-works begun at Fairmount, Philadelphia; finished 1815. Academy of Natural Sciences founded; incorporated 1816.

1814. Philadelphia Orphan Society Asylum founded; incorporated 1816. Anthracite coal first burned successfully in a furnace, at Philadelphia.

1816. Wire suspension bridge, first in the country, built over the Schuylkill at Philadelphia. First steam paper-mill in the United States, at Pittsburgh.

1817. Bridge over the Susquehanna at Harrisburg finished.

1818. Bridge over the Monongahela built at Pittsburgh. First steamboat launched on Lake Erie. First light-house on the great lakes built at Presque Isle. Lehigh Canal begun; completed 1838.

1819. United States Bank building at Philadelphia begun; completed 1824. First bridge built over the Alleghany at Pittsburgh. Apprentices' Library, Philadelphia, founded. Corner-stone of State Capitol at Harrisburg laid; building completed 1821.

1821. Deaf and Dumb Asylum founded in Philadelphia; building erected 1825. Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, the first in the country, established.

1822. State Legislature first met in the Capitol at Harrisburg. Mercantile Library of Philadelphia founded; chartered 1842. Grand Lodge of Odd-Fellows organized at Philadelphia. First American cylinders for printing calico engraved at Philadelphia.

1823. Eastern Penitentiary, Philadelphia, erected. The dam and waterworks at Fairmount completed.

1824. Franklin Institute, Philadelphia, incorporated. The American Sunday-School Union formed.

1825. Schuylkill Navigation Canal completed; begun 1815. Historical Society of Pennsylvania founded at Philadelphia. Manufacture of queensware begun, the first in the country.

1826. Manufacture of school slates begun in Pennsylvania, near the Delaware River.

1827. The Jefferson Medical College founded at Philadelphia. Corner-stone of the first lock of the Pennsylvania Canal laid at Harrisburg. Pennsylvania Horticultural Society, the first in the United States, founded at Philadelphia. Mauch Chunk Railroad built; second iron track in the country. House of Refuge, Philadelphia, incorporated. Western Penitentiary, Pittsburg, completed. Paper first made from straw, at Meadville.

1828. First periodical in the country devoted to women, *The Ladies' Magazine*, started at Philadelphia; united with *Godey's Ladies' Book* in 1837.

1829. First run of a locomotive on an American railroad, on Carbondale and Honesdale Railroad.

1829-32. United States Mint building erected at Philadelphia; new Mint building erected 1897–1900.

1830. First penny paper in the country, *The Cent*, issued at Philadelphia; soon discontinued.

1831. Stephen Girard died, the richest man in the country, worth about eight million dollars. First locomotive built at Baldwin Works.

1832. The Philadelphia, Germantown and Norristown Railroad finished; the "Old Ironsides," the first effective locomotive in the State, used on it. Severe epidemic of cholera in Philadelphia.

1833. The first National Temperance Convention held at Philadelphia. Corner-stone of Girard College laid; building opened January 1, 1848. Institution for the Blind opened.

1834. Common-school system of Pennsylvania established. First homœopathic medical school in the world opened at Allentown. Columbia line of canal and railroad opened to Pittsburgh; operated by horse-power until 1836.

1835. Manufacture of mineral teeth begun in Philadelphia about this time.

1836. Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane built at Philadelphia; opened 1841. Philadelphia first lighted with gas February 10.

1840. Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal completed; begun 1827. The city of Scranton founded.

1842. New wire suspension bridge over the Schuylkill finished.

1846. The first telegraph lines in Pennsylvania built.

1847. The zinc-mines of Lehigh County discovered.

1849. State Lunatic Asylum built at Harrisburg. First women's medical college in the world established at Philadelphia.

1850. Western House of Refuge chartered at Pittsburgh. School of Design for Women established at Philadelphia; first in the country. The first factory west of the Alleghanies for working copper and brass opened at Pittsburgh; first in the United States for working American copper.

1852. Pennsylvania Training School for Feeble-Minded Children established at Germantown; removed to Elwyn 1859. Manufacture of galvanized iron begun at Philadelphia; first in the country.

1853. Zinc-works at Bethlehem started; first sheet zinc made there in 1865.

1854. Normal School at Philadelphia founded.

1855. Corner-stone of Masonic Temple laid in Philadelphia; corner-stone of new Masonic Temple laid in 1868; building dedicated 1873. Lemon Hill dedicated to the city as Fairmount Park, the first addition to the garden adjoining Fairmount Hill; Sedgeley purchased in 1856, Lansdowne in 1866; George's Hill donated in 1867; other purchases subsequently. The first Republican National Convention held at Philadelphia.

1857. Normal School bill passed; first State normal school opened at Millersville, 1859. Academy of Music of Philadelphia completed.

1858. Introduction of the street railway system of Philadelphia begun; change from horse to electric power begun in 1892.

1859. State Agricultural College opened in Centre County. Petroleum first obtained by boring at Titusville.

1860. The business in petroleum begun; the wildest speculation ever known in the United States.

1871. The Paid Fire Department of Philadelphia established. The building of the City Hall begun, the largest municipal building in America and at that period the loftiest building in the world; corner-stone laid July 4, 1874.

1874. Great inundation at Pittsburgh; about one hundred lives lost; immense destruction of property.

1876. Centennial Exposition held at Philadelphia.

1878. Cyclone at Philadelphia, October 23; more than four hundred buildings unroofed; more than one hundred injured and demolished.

1880. Committee of One Hundred formed to promote honest politics; disbanded 1886.

1884. New Philadelphia Post-Office opened.

1887. The amended city charter, known as the Bullitt Bill, in operation in Philadelphia.

1888. The great storm, known as "The Blizzard," began March 11.

1889. Johnstown destroyed by a flood.

1891. The Academy of Natural Sciences' expedition to North Greenland, under Lieutenant Peary, made important discoveries. Drexel Institute of Art, Science, and Industry dedicated.

1895. The Philadelphia Commercial Bourse opened.

1897. The Commercial Section of the Philadelphia Museum opened; exercises attended by many foreign delegates. Strikers in the coal region fired on by sheriff's deputies; many killed and wounded. State Capitol burned at Harrisburg. Washington Monument erected at Philadelphia by the Society of the Cincinnati.

1898. The National Guard of Pennsylvania called out by the national government to assist in the war with Spain.

1899. The National Export Exposition and Commercial Congress held in the buildings erected for the Commercial Museum.

1900. The National Republican Convention for the nomination of candidates for President and Vice-President of the United States held at Philadelphia.

1901. A new United States Mint building erected in Philadelphia. Work begun on the filtration system for supplying Philadelphia with pure water.

1903. A subway for electric cars under Market Street begun; to connect with elevated roads in West Philadelphia.

1905. Great uprising of the people against corrupt party rule.

1906. An extra session of the Legislature passed many reform bills. The new State Capitol completed.

1907. A broad parkway from the City Hall to Fairmount Park begun in Philadelphia. Pittsburg and Alleghany consolidated into one city

1908. The Philadelphia Market Street subway completed.

1909. The filtration system completed and all of Philadelphia supplied with pure water.

1911. The State Capitol adorned with artistic mural paintings and groups of statuary. A public aquarium opened in Philadelphia.

1917. Great shipyards and munition plants opened in Philadelphia and its vicinity.

1919. The Parkway completed. Pennsylvania contributed about 250,000 soldiers to the war.

1922. Work on Delaware River Bridge begun. Frankford Elevated Railway opened.

COUNTIES AND COUNTY TOWNS IN PENNSYLVANIA.

Counties.	When formed.	County towns.	When laid out.
Chester	1682	West Chester	1786
Bucks	1682	Doylestown	1778
Philadelphia	1682	Philadelphia	1682
Lancaster	1729	Lancaster	1730
York	1749	York	1741
Cumberland	1750	Carlisle	1751
Berks	1752	Reading	1748
Northampton	1752	Easton	1738
Bedford	1771	Bedford	1766
Northumberland	1772	Sunbury	1772
Westmoreland	1773	Greensburg	1782
Washington	1781	Washington	1782
Fayette	1783	Uniontown	1767
Franklin	1784	Chambersburg	1764
Montgomery	1784	Norristown	1784
Dauphin	1785	Harrisburg	1785
Luzerne	1786	Wilkesbarre	1783
Huntingdon	1787	Huntingdon	1767
Alleghany	1788	Pittsburg	1765
Delaware	1789	Media	1849
Mifflin	1789	Lewistown	1790
Somerset	1795	Somerset	1795
Lycoming	1796	Williamsport	1796
Greene	1796	Waynesburg	1796
Wayne	1796	Honesdale	1826
Armstrong	1800	Kittanning	1804
Adams	1800	Gettysburg	1787
Butler	1800	Butler	1803
Beaver	1800	Beaver	1791
Centre	1800	Bellefonte	1795
Crawford	1800	Meadville	1795
Erie	1800	Erie	1795
Mercer	1800	Mercer	1803
Venango	1800	Franklin	1795
Warren	1800	Warren	1795
Indiana	1803	Indiana	1805
Jefferson	1804	Brookville	1830
McKean	1804	Smethport	1807
Potter	1804	Coudersport	1807
Tioga	1804	Wellsborough	1806
Cambria	1804	Ebensburg	1805
Clearfield	1804	Clearfield	1805
Bradford	1810	Towanda	1812
Susquehanna	1810	Montrose	1811
Schuylkill	1811	Pottsville	1816

COUNTIES IN PENNSYLVANIA (*Continued*).

Counties.	When formed.	County	When laid out.
Lehigh	1812	Allentown	1751
Lebanon	1813	Lebanon	1750
Columbia	1813	Bloomsburg	1802
Union	1813	Lewisburg	1785
Pike	1814	Milford	1800
Perry	1820	New Bloomfield	1822
Juniata	1831	Mifflintown	1791
Monroe	1836	Stroudsburg	1806
Clarion	1839	Clarion	1840
Clinton	1839	Lockhaven	1833
Wyoming	1842	Tunkhannock	1790
Carbon	1843	Mauch Chunk	1815
Elk	1843	Ridgway	1843
Blair	1846	Hollidaysburg	1820
Sullivan	1847	Laporte	1850
Forest	1848	Tionesta	1852
Fulton	1850	McConnellsburg	1796
Lawrence	1850	Newcastle	1802
Montour	1850	Danville	1790
Snyder	1855	Middleburg	1800
Cameron	1860	Emporium	1861
Lackawanna	1878	Scranton	1840

GOVERNORS OF THE SWEDISH AND DUTCH COLONIES ON THE DELAWARE, OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE, AND OF THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

SWEDISH.

1638–41. Peter Minuit.
1641–43. Peter Hollender.
1643–53. John Printz.
1653–54. John Pappegoya.
1654–55. John Claude Rysingh.

DUTCH.

1655–57. John Paul Jacquet.
1657–59. Jacob Alrichs* (city).
1659–63. Alexander d'Hinoyossa (city).
1657–58. Goeran Van Dyck (company).
1658–63. William Beekman (company).
1663–64. Alexander d'Hinoyossa.†

---

*Colony divided into city and company, 1657.
†Colony united, 1663.

ENGLISH.

1664–67. Richard Nicholls.

1667–73. Francis Lovelace.

DUTCH.

1673–74. Peter Alrichs, *Deputy Governor.*

ENGLISH.

1674–81. Sir Edmund Andros.

WILLIAM PENN, PROPRIETOR.

1681–82. William Markham, *Deputy Governor.*

1682–84. William Penn.

1684–86. The Council (Thomas Lloyd, *President*).

1686–88. Five Commissioners appointed by Penn.

1688–90. John Blackwell, *Deputy Governor.*

1690–91. The Council (Thomas Lloyd, *President*).

1691–92. Thomas Lloyd, *Deputy Governor.*

1693–95. Benjamin Fletcher, *Royal Governor of New York.*

1695–99. William Markham (under restored proprietorship), *Deputy Governor.*

1699–1701. William Penn.

1701–03. Andrew Hamilton. *Lieutenant Governor.*

1703–04. The Council (Edward Shippen, *President*).

1704–09. John Evans, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1709–17. Charles Gookin, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1717–18. Sir William Keith, *Lieutenant Governor.*

JOHN, RICHARD, AND THOMAS PENN, PROPRIETORS.

1718–26. Sir William Keith, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1726–36. Patrick Gordon, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1736–38. The Council (James Logan, *President*).

1738–47. George Thomas, *Lieutenant Governor.*

JOHN PENN D. 1746. RICHARD AND THOMAS, PROPRIETORS.

1747–48. The Council (Anthony Palmer, *President*).

1748–54. James Hamilton, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1754–56. Robert H. Morris, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1756–59. William Denny, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1759–63. James Hamilton, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1763–71. John Penn, son of Richard, *Lieutenant Governor.*

RICHARD PENN D. 1771. JOHN AND THOMAS, PROPRIETORS.

1771. The Council (James Hamilton, *President*).

1771–73. Richard Penn, brother of John, *Lieutenant Governor.*

1773–76. John Penn, *Lieutenant Governor.*

UNDER FIRST STATE CONSTITUTION.

1776–77. Committee of Safety (Benjamin Franklin, *Chairman*).
1777–78. Thomas Wharton, Jr., *President of Sup. Ex. Council.*
1778. George Bryan, *vice* Wharton deceased.
1778–81. Joseph Reed, *President of Sup. Ex. Council.*
1781–82. William Moore, *President of Sup. Ex. Council.*
1782–85. John Dickinson, *President of Sup. Ex. Council.*
1785–88. Benjamin Franklin, *President of Sup. Ex. Council.*
1788–90. Thomas Mifflin, *President of Sup. Ex. Council.*

UNDER CONSTITUTION OF 1790

1790–99. Thomas Mifflin.
1799–1808. Thomas McKean.
1808–17. Simon Snyder.
1817–20. William Findlay.
1820–23. Joseph Hiester.
1823–29. John A. Shulze.
1829–35. George Wolfe.
1835–39. Joseph Ritner.

UNDER CONSTITUTION OF 1838.

1839–45. David R. Porter.
1845–48. Francis R. Shunk.
1848–52. William F. Johnston,
1852–55. William Bigler.
1855–58. James Pollock.
1858–61. William F. Packer.
1861–67. Andrew G. Curtin.
1867–73. John W. Geary.

UNDER CONSTITUTION OF 1873.

1873–79. John F. Hartranft.
1879–83. Henry M. Hoyt.
1883–87. Robert E. Pattison.
1887–91. James A. Beaver.
1891–95. Robert E. Pattison.
1895–99. Daniel H. Hastings.
1899–1903. William A. Stone.
1903–1907. Samuel W. Pennypacker.
1907–1911. Edwin S. Stuart.
1911–1915. John K. Tener.
1915–1919. Martin G. Brumbaugh.
1919–1923. William G. Sproul.
1923-1927. Gifford Pinchot.

INDEX.

A.

Abolition Society, Pennsylvania, 226.
Abolitionists, 244.
Adams, President, 181.
Allegheny City, 310.
Allentown, 146, 187.
Altoona, 190.
American party, 239.
Amusements, 143.
Anti-Masonic party, 220, 221.
Anti-slavery agitation, 226, 227, 239, 240.
Armstrong, Colonel, 80, 90.
Arnold, Benedict, 132.
Articles of Confederation, 166, 167.
Assembly of Pennsylvania, the, 16, 37, 40, 42, 44, 51, 59, 78, 82, 87, 113, 114, 117, 119, 170.
Audobon's "Ornithology," 203.
Austin flood, the, 302, 303.
Averill, General, 271.

B.

Ballot reform, 290.
Baltimore, claim of the Lords, 102.
Bank of North America, 163; of United States, 172, 199, 208, 225.
Banks, State, 208, 234, 243.
Barry, exploit of Commodore, 128.
Bartram, John, 153.
Bartram, William, 154.
Battle flags, 273.
Beaver, Governor, 287, 289.
Bethlehem, 144, 145, 157, 187.
Biddle, James, 206.
Bigler, Governor, 239.
Blankenburg, Mayor, 304, 305.
Blizzard of 1888, the, 287.
Border contest, the, 54, 57, 58.
Boundary question, the, 98, 102–105.
Bouquet, Colonel, 84, 85; expedition of, 90; Indians defeated by, 92; redoubt of, 93.
Braddock, borough of, 190.
Braddock, General, 76; expedition and defeat of, 76, 77.
Brandywine, battle of the, 121.
Bridges, 197.
Brown, Charles Brockden, 202.
Brown, Jacob, 206.
Brown, John, 244.
Buchanan, President, 240, 251.
Buckshot War, the, 229.
Business, depression in, 208, 243, 278.
Butler, 190.

C.

Cameron, J. Donald, 274.
Cameron, Simon, 235, 274.
Camp Curtin, 255.
Canals, 173, 212–214, 222, 234, 235, 236.
Capital of Pennsylvania, 182.
Capital of United States, 171.
Capitol, State, burning of the, 294; rebuilding of, 295; ornamenting of, 297; frauds in, 298.
Carlisle, 90, 147, 174, 182, 184, 260, 261.
Carpenters' Hall, 112.
Catholics, attacks on the, 232, 233.
Cave dwellings at Philadelphia, 12; final use of, 35.
Cement, 247.
Cemetery Ridge, 264.
Centennial Exposition, 280, 281.
Chambersburg, 148, 185; raid on, 258, 260; burning of, 271.
Charles II., 9.

Charter, Penn's, 10.
Chester, 5; naming of, 12; growth of, 186.
Chew House, the, 124.
Christ Church built, 24.
Cities and populations, 312.
City Hall, Philadelphia, 282.
City planning, 302.
Coal, discovery of, 140, 173, 189, 190, 192, 311; anthracite, 215, 216.
Coal-miners' strikes, 278, 290, 291, 298.
Coal-mining towns, 192.
Coatesville, 198.
Colleges, Pennsylvania, 222.
Colleges of State, 222.
Columbia, 214; railroad, the, 228.
Commerce, colonial, 136; Philadelphia, 199.
Commercial Museums, 296.
Committee of Safety, 115, 117.
"Common Sense," Paine's, 116, 156.
Conestoga Massacre, the, 94; wagons, 138.
Congress, the Continental, 112, 113, 114, 120, 122, 133, 162.
Congress, United States, 171.
Congressional Halls, 171.
Connecticut claim, the, 98, 101; settlement of the, 102.
Conspiracy, the Pontiac, 87–93.
Consolidation of Philadelphia, 245.
Constitution, Penn's, 37.
Constitution, ratification of the federal, 168; contest over, 169.
Constitution of Pennsylvania, the, 117, 118, 170, 171, 230, 276.
Constitutional Convention, United States, 167; centennial celebration of, 284.
Convention system of nomination, 211.
Continental Congress, First, 112; Second, 114.
Copper mines, 247.
Council, the Pennsylvania, 18, 33, 37, 51, 57; of safety, 117; of censors, 118.
Counties, original, 15, 24.
Crimes and penalties, 38.
Criminal law, 51.
Crown colony, proposed, 97.
Cumberland Valley, the, 184.
Curtin, Governor, 250, 252, 272, 273.

D.

Darrach, Lydia, 126.
Decatur, Stephen, 206.
Declaration of Independence, 116, 280.
Defenders, the First, 254.
Delaware, 15, 24; boundary of, 102, 103.
Delaware Indians, defrauding the, 63; banishment of the, 64, 78, 80, 81; in Wyoming Valley, 100.
Delaware River, settlers on the, 2–5; defences of the, 115; battle on, 115; obstruction of, 123; opening of, 125.
Democracy, Pennsylvania, 195.
Dennie, Joseph, 202.
Denny, Governor, 81, 82.
Dickinson, John, 97, 111, 155, 163, 167.
Dickinson College, 174, 185, 223.
Dobbins, Captain, 203.
Donop, Count, 125.
Dunkers, the, 28.
Dutch on the Delaware, the, 2, 3; capture of New Sweden by, 4.

E.

Early's raid, 270.
Easton, treaty at, 81, 87, 188.
Education, 35, 149, 174, 222, 245.
Election riot, an, 60.
Electrical exhibition, 285.
Embargo Act, 207.
English colonial theory, the, 108, 109.

English on the Delaware, the, 5.
Episcopalians, the, 24.
Erie, City of, 184, 203.
Erie canal, the, 213, 222.
Evans, Governor, 41; follies of, 42; interferes with commerce, 43; dismissal of, 44.
Evans, Oliver, 197.
Executive departments, 294.
Exposition, the Centennial, 280; the Columbian, 292.

F.

Farmer's Letters, the, 111, 155.
Federalism, decline of, 195.
Finances, State, 227, 234, 277.
Findlay, Governor, 209, 211.
Fine Arts, Academy of the, 309.
Fire companies, riotous, 231.
Fitch, John, 174.
Fletcher, Governor, 36.
Flower, Enoch, teacher, 19.
Forbes, General, 84, 85.
Ford, Philip, claim of, 23.
Forest products, 312.
Fort Duquesne, 72, 76, 80, 84, 86.
Fort Ligonier, 84, 91.
Fort Mercer, attack on, 125; evacuation of, 126.
Fort Mifflin, British capture of, 125.
Fort Necessity, 73.
Fort Pitt, 86; siege of, 90; relief of, 92.
Fox, George, 6.
France, treaty with, 130.
Franklin, Benjamin, comes to Philadelphia, 50; deceived by Keith, 50; returns from London, 54; public service of, 55; acts as colonel, 64; at Albany convention, 70; aids Braddock, 76; builds forts, 79; in England, 82–84, 98; deals with Paxton Boys, 95; in Congress, 114; postmaster general, 114; agent at Paris, 126; institutions of, 151; discoveries in science, 152; books of, 155; final career of, 165, 168, 308.
Franklin College, 174.
Free School System, the, 222, 223, 224, 245.
Fremont, John C., 240.
French forces, the, 76.
French forts, the, 71.
Friends, the, 6, 19.
Friends' Public School, 35, 148, 223.
Fries, John, 181.

G.

Gallatin, Albert, 179, 180.
Garrett, Thomas, 241.
Geary, Governor, 273, 276.
German language, the, 237.
German schools, 149.
Germans, arrival of, 19, 27; industries of the, 27; sects of, 28; settlements of, 29; attacks on, 58; life among the, 143.
Germantown, 19, 26, 95, 122, 123; battle of, 124.
Gettysburg, 185; first day's battle of, 263; second day's, 266; third day's, 267, 268; cemetery at, 268; National Park at, 269.
Girard, Stephen, 175; career of, 199–201, 205, 237.
Girard College, 201, 238.
Godfrey, Thomas, 153.
Gookin, Governor, 44.
Gordon, Governor, 53; death of, 57.
Graham's magazine, 238.
Grant, Major, 84.
Great Law, Penn's, 16.
Greens, the 114.

H.

Hamilton, Alexander, 172.
Hamilton, Governor Andrew, 38.
Hamilton, Governor James, 68; resigns, 74; reappointed, 87; replaced, 96.
Hancock, General, 255, 264.
Harris, John, 147.

Harrisburg, founding of, 147; capital at, 182; growth of, 185; in war, 260, 273, 293.
Hartranft, Governor, 277, 281.
Hastings, Governor, 293, 294.
Hazleton, 190.
Hibernia Hose Company, 232, 233.
Hiester, Joseph, 209; elected governor, 211.
Homes, city of, 307.
Homestead, 190; strike at, 290, 291, 292.
Hot Water Rebellion, the, 180.
Houses, Philadelphia, 141, 143.
Howe, project of General, 120; invades Pennsylvania, 121; occupies Philadelphia, 123; leaves Philadelphia, 130.
Hoyt, Governor, 281, 283, 285.
Huguenots, the, 30, 31.

I.

Ignorance in the State, 223.
Immigrants, inflow of, 48, 209.
Imprisonment for debt abolished, 210.
Independence declared, 116.
Independence Hall, 56.
Indians, Pennsylvania, 1; land sales by, 11, 18, 61, 63, 68; Penn's treaty with, 14; gift for Penn, 15; walking purchase with, 62; hostility of, 78, 80, 81, treaties with, 81, 87; defeat of, 92; raids by, 93; Conestoga and Moravian, 94; Cornplanter, 96; Western, 133, 134.
Industries, early, 135, 198.
Inns, coaching, 139.
Internal improvements, 212.
Iron, transportation of, 137; manufacture of, 139; industry in, 198; production of, 217.
Iroquois Indians, the, 1, 63, 64, 65, 68, 131.

J.

James II., 20.
Jefferson, President, 195.
Johnston, Governor, 236, 239.
Johnstown, 190.
Johnstown flood, the, 287–289.

K.

Keith, Governor, 45; character of, 47; money bill of, 49; treatment of Franklin by, 50; disputes with the Counsel, 51; removal of, 53.
Keystone State, the, 166.
Know Nothing party, 239.

L.

Lafayette, General, 129.
Lafayette College, 188.
Lake Erie, border of, 106, 184; battle of, 204.
Lancaster, 146, 182, 187, 198.
Lancaster highway, the, 137.
Lancaster mutiny, the, 162.
Lancaster turnpike, the, 146, 173, 196, 197.
Laws, Penn's code of, 16; new code, 37.
Lebanon, 188.
Lee, General, 259, 262, 264; retreat of, 268.
Lee, Henry, 179.
Lee, Richard Henry, 116.
Legislature, corruption in the, 276.
Legislature of 1790, 170.
Lehigh University, 187.
Letitia House, the, 18, 308.
Liberty bell, the, 56, 116, 292, 293.
License law, high, 286.
Limestone, 247.
Lincoln, Abraham, 249, 250; journey to Washington, 252, 253.
Liquor selling, 210.
Literature in Philadelphia, 174, 238.
Lloyd, David, 43.
Lloyd, Thomas, 33.
Locomotive, the first, 228.
Log College, the, 149.

Logan, James, 37, 38; contention with Keith, 51, 52; acting governor, 57; death of, 69; learning of, 155.
Logan Square, Fair in, 257.
Lotteries, 210.
Lumber industry, the, 140, 141, 191, 217.

M.

McCall, General, 255.
McClellan, Governor, 255.
McKean, Governor Thomas, 195, 201.
McKeesport, 190.
McParlan, detective, 279.
Madison, James, 167.
Magazines, Philadelphia, 202, 203.
Markham, William, 11, 21, 36.
Maryland border line, 54, 57; conflicts on, 58; survey of, 104.
Maryland claim, the, 102.
Mason and Dixon line, 104, 105.
Massacre of Wyoming, 131.
Mauch Chunk, 173, 192.
Meade, General, 255, 262, 264, 268.
Mennonites, the, 26.
Mexican War, the, 236.
Mey, Captain, 3.
Mifflin, Governor Thomas, 170.
Mineral wealth, 139, 140.
Mining, coal, 216.
Minisink district, the, 62.
Minisink Indians, revenge of the, 78.
Mint, the United States, 297.
Minuit, Peter, 3.
Mischianza, the, 128.
Money, substitutes for, 39; issue of paper, 48.
Moravian Indians, the, 94–96.
Moravians, the, 28.
Morgan, William, 220.
Morris, Governor, 74; disputes of, with Assembly, 75, 81.
Morris, Robert, money raised by, 120; financial aid of, 163, 180.
Mott, Lucretia, 244.
Mounted Police, the, 300.
Muhlenberg, Henry M., 157.
Muhlenberg, Peter, 158.
Muhlenberg College, 187.
Museums, Commercial, 296.

N.

National Guard, the, 279, 282, 291, 297.
Native American riots, the, 232, 233.
Natural Sciences, Academy of the, 309.
Negroes, attacks on, 226, 232.
New Castle, 4, 5, 12, 102, 103.
Newcastle, 190.
New Sweden, 4.
Nickel mines, 247.
Norristown, 186.
Northumberland, 146.

O.

Oaths, the question of, 44.
Oil City, 191.
Oil wells, 246.
Ord, General, 255.

P.

Pack-horse conveyance, 137.
Paine, Thomas, 115, 203.
Panic of 1857, 243; of 1873, 278.
Paoli, massacre of, 123.
Packer, Governor, 240, 250.
Parkway, Philadelphia, 302.
Pastorius, Francis D., 26, 28, 156.
Patterson, General, 229.
Pattison, Governor, 285, 287, 289.
Paxton Boys, the, 94, 95.
Penn, Hannah, 46; removes Governor Keith, 52; dies, 56.
Penn, John, 37, 57.
Penn, John, Governor, 96, 97, 113.
Penn, Richard, 82, 96; Governor, 113, 114.
Penn, Thomas, 56, 62, 82, 156.

Penn, William, 8; land purchases of, 9, 10; in America, 12; Indians met by, 14; domain of, 15; builds a dwelling, 18; return to England, 20; troubles of, 21; second visit, 21–23; in prison, 23; last years of, 24; in Germany, 26; second visit of, 37, 39; death of, 45; will of, 46; children of, 46, 118; descendants of, 164, 282, 283, 305, 306.

Penn, William, Jr., 41.

Pennamite and Yankee War, the, 101.

Penns, the, defeated before Privy Council, 84; fight against equal taxation, 97; struggle for Wyoming Valley, 101; estates of the, 164.

Pennsbury Mansion, the, 21.

Penn's Landing, celebration of, 283.

Pennsylvania, Indians of, 1; naming of, 10; conditions in, 33, 46; development of, 67; boundary question of, 103; invasion of, 121; in the colonial period, 135–144; colonial towns, 144–148; population at first census, 173; capitol of, 182; in war of 1812, 203–206; growth in wealth, 212; invasion of, 249, 257, 260; soldiers of, 272; exhibit at Chicago, 292; natural wealth of, 311, 312.

Pennsylvania Dutch, the, 28, 237.

Pennsylvania Hall, burning of, 227.

Pennsylvania Hospital, the, 151.

Pennsylvania Railroad Co., 190, 273.

Pennsylvania Reserves, the, 255, 256.

Pennypacker, Governor, 299, 300.

Perry, Commodore, 204.

Petroleum, discovery of, 190, 246, 311.

Philadelphia, founding of, 12; plan of, 13, 17; growth of, 23; made a city, 38; conditions in, 40; progress of, 67; threatened by Paxton Boys, 95; military activity in, 114; events in, 116; panic in, 122; British in, 128; evacuation of, 130; condition after war, 132; population, 135; shipping of, 137, 141; life in, 141–143; noted men of, 152–156; mob-rule in, 161; national capitol, 171, 172; loss of prominence, 181; yellow fever in, 175, 176; industries of, 198; literature in, 202; defences of, 205; in 1820, 218; riots in, 226, 230; consolidation of, 245; mass meeting in, 251; defences of, 260; reform in, 300; improvement of, 301; development of, 306, 307; historic buildings of, 308; colonial institutions of, 308, 309.

Philadelphia and Germantown Railroad, the, 228.

Philadelphia Library, the, 55, 151, 308.

Philosophical Society, the American, 151, 308.

Phœnixville, 198.

Pickett's charge, 267, 268.

Pietists, the, 28.

Pirates, 36.

Pittsburgh, 86; founding of, 148, 176; danger of, 178; development of, 183, 184; district of 190, 196, 204; growth of, 218; defences of, 260; graft at, 303, 304; site of, 309, development of, 310; present state of, 311.

Poe, Edgar Allen, 238.

Political corruption, 235.

Political leaders, 274, 289.

Pollock, Governor, 240.

Pontiac, conspiracy of, 87–93.

Population, progress in, 135, 173, 312.

Portage Railroad, 214.

Porter, Governor, 229, 233, 234, 236.
Post, Frederick, 86.
Postal routes, 35.
Postmaster general. Franklin as, 114.
Pottstown, 193.
Pottsville, 190.
Priestly, Joseph, 146, 154.
Printing, 35.
Prison, Walnut Street, 129.
Prison reform, 210.
Printz, Johan, 4.
Prohibition movement, the, 244, 286.
Prosperity, an era of, 172.
Public works, condition of, 235; sale of, 236.

Q.

Quaker Blues, the, 114.
Quakers, doctrines of the, 6; treatment of, 7; in America, 8, 9; opposition to, 38; end of control, 79; favor crown colony, 97; decline of, 218.
Quay, Matthew Stanley, 289, 299.
Questions for examination, 32, 66, 107, 160, 194, 219, 248, 275, 313.

R.

Railroad, the first, 197.
Railroads, building of, 214, 222, 227, 228.
Railroad strike of 1877, 278.
Railroads and Coal Mines, 279.
Raystown, 84, 148.
Read, Thomas Buchanan, 239.
Reading, 187.
Redemptioners, 48, 59.
Reform legislation, 299; in Philadelphia, 300.
Refreshment saloons, the, 257.
Republican party, 240, 249, 274.
Resources of Pennsylvania, 173.
Revere, Paul, 112.
Revolt of soldiers, 161, 162.
Revolution, Pennsylvania in the, 108; end of, 161.
Reyburn, Mayor, 301.
Reynolds, General, 255; killed in battle, 263.
Riot, acts of, 226, 230–234.
Ritner, Governor, 221, 225, 229.
Rittenhouse, David, 103, 106, 117, 152.
Roads, public, 137, 138, 212.
Round Top, Little, 265, 266.
Rush, Dr. Benjamin, 154, 176.

S.

Sauer, Christopher, 156.
Schlatter, Michael, 157.
Schools, 19, 35, 148–150, 174, 222–225, 287.
Schuykill rangers, 231.
Schuylkill River, 12, 187.
Schwenkfelders, the, 28.
Scientists, Philadelphia, 152–154.
Scotch-Irish, the, 29, 30, 68, 176, 177.
Scott, Colonel, 273.
Scranton, 188.
Settlers in Pennsylvania, 13, 24.
Shamokin, 146, 186.
Shenandoah, 190.
Ship building, 141.
Shippen, Edward, Philadelphia's first mayor, 38.
Shop signs, 142.
Shulze, Governor, 211.
Shunk, Governor, 236.
Sickles, General, 266.
Slate, 247.
Slavery in Pennsylvania, 164; law abolishing it, 165.
Slaves, fugitive, 241, 242.
Smith, Dr. William, 150.
Snyder, Governor, 201, 208, 209.
Soldiers, Pennsylvania, 236, 254, 255, 272.
Soldiers' orphans, 273.
South Bethlehem, 187.
Spanish war, Pennsylvania troops in the, 297.
Stage-coach travel, 138.

Stamp act, the, 109; repeal of the, 110.
State constabulary, 300.
State House, Harrisburg, 182; burning of, 294; rebuilding of, 295; adornment of, 297; frauds in furnishing, 298.
State-house, Philadelphia, 55, 171, 308.
State Library, the, 293.
State prison system, 210.
Steam travel, 197.
Steamboats, 174, 197.
Stephens, Thaddeus, 224.
Stewart, Charles, 206.
Stone, Governor, 294.
Stoves, 143.
Strikes, season of, 278, 290, 291, 298.
Stuart, General, 257, 260, 268.
Stuart, Governor, 301.
Stuart's raid, 257, 258.
Sullivan, General, 132.
Sun Inn, the, 144.
Sunbury, 146, 186.
Superior Court, the, 294.
Susquehanna, panic on the, 134.
Susquehanna company, the, 100, 101.
Swedes on the Delaware, the, 3.
Swedes Church, old, 5.

T.

Tariff, a protective, 207.
Taxation of the colonies, 109, 110, 111.
Taylor, Bayard, 238.
Tea, tax on, 111.
Tea ships at Philadelphia, the, 111, 112.
Teachers' Institute, the, 245.
Tedyuscung, 81, 100, 187.
Temperance legislation, 286.
Temperance societies, 210.
Tener, Governor, 304.
Thomas, Governor, 59–61, 64, 65.
Travel, cost of, 197.
Treaty Elm, the, 14.
Treaty with the Indians, Penn's, 14; at Easton, 81; with France, 130.
Trenton, battle of, 120.
Turnpike, Lancaster, 138.
Turnpike roads, 196, 212.

U.

Underground Railroad, the, 240–243.
Union, need of strong, 166.
University of Pennsylvania, origin of, 150, 174, 308.
Upland, 5, 11, 12.

V.

Valley Forge, Washington's army at, 127.
Virginia claim, the, 105; settlement of, 106.

W.

Wagons, the Conestoga, 138.
Walking purchase, the, 18, 62–64.
War with France, 64; with Indians, 80; Revolutionary, 108, 119, 134; of 1812, 204; civil, 254–272.
Warren, General, 266.
Washington, George, 71; fights the French, 73; at Fort Necessity, 74; aids Braddock, 77, 85; commander in chief, 114; retreat to Pennsylvania, 119; at the Brandywine, 121; at Germantown, 124; at Whitemarsh, 126; at Valley Forge, 126, 127; at Monmouth, 131; at Yorktown, 134, 163, 167; first president, 171, 172, 179.
Washington, city of, 171; borough of, 184.
Washington and Jefferson College, 175, 184.
Washington Monument, 295.
Wayne, Anthony, 123, 159, 162.
Weaver, Mayor, 300.
Welcome, the good ship, 12.
Welsh, arrival of the, 19, 25.
Welsh tract, the, 25.
West, Benjamin, 154.

West Chester, 186.
Whisky war, the, 176; suppression of, 179.
Wilkes-Barre, 187, 190.
William III., 21.
Williamson, Passmore, 242.
Williamsport, 191.
Wilmot, David, 240.
Wilson, Alexander, 203.
Witchcraft, trial, 18.
Wolf, Governor, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 228.
Wrightstown, 182.
Wyoming, massacre of, 131, 187.
Wyoming Valley, the, 98; Connecticut settlement in, 100; an Indian massacre, 100; war in, 101; close of contest, 102, 187.

Y.

Yellow fever, epidemic of, 175, 176.
York, 146, 186, 262.
York, duke of, 8.
Yorktown, 134.

Z.

Zinc mine, 247.
Zinzendorf, Count, 156.

Date Due

OCT 13			
OCT 26			
OCT 26			
FEB 22			
APR 30	1984		
OCT 07	1991		

974.8 9086 *
M83
Morris, Charles
AUTHOR

History of Pennsylvania
TITLE

DATE DUE	BORROWER'S NAME
OCT 13	John R. Maners
OCT 26	H.C. White
FEB 22	Roy. Bedford 2/23
MAR 12	" " 3/14
APR 2 1	4/4
APR 30 198	Randall Tutz 8264
OCT 07 1991	Bell Boldt
SEP 08 1996	Sharlene Stebbi

9086 *

Morris

F
149
.M87
1919